

The Infernal Machine [2008]

Author Preface:

Trick or treat.

Sometimes even the more destructive things, bring up prosperity, fertility and progress to the humanity, like opium resins or coca leaves that help to save people life. This plants chemical extracts could be considerate a miracle of the modern medicine and surgery if the benefits are multiplied by hours, days, weeks, months and years. It's like a glass of wine at lunch, that is good for the blood pressure and a bottle that destroys the stomach and lead the brain function to levels known as 'stupidity', or taking an aspirin a day to help blood stream and taking 10 a day. Anyway we are not going to treat medicine here but about what could happen if the world's equilibrium would come to break. The world's equilibrium, as I said already is a proportion of Military : Technology = economy : progress, now, the more advanced is the technology pushed by military power the more technological is the society and the more progressed is the world. Every technology signs an age, the last was and still is, the age of the achievement, the use and distribution of the energy. In fact the last war was a war for the energy. Without energy is not possible any military power. The fiction's weapons are just an extension of mass persuasion, another scarecrow, like lasers from satellites, because lasers that could be considered real weapon aren't been invented yet, in terms that they could destroy a territory in a range of miles square,

like entire cities or regions, to don't mention the enormous amount of energy needed to produce such elevate beam, there would be needed a whole power station only for that! So it is not possible, at least in our reality. Atomic missiles from satellites as well, are just another fiction , because the lifetime of a satellite before he comes back to earth, that means before it disintegrates in the atmosphere, is about, what, 10, 15, 20 years at most, and 4, 6 or 10 atomic missiles, of today destroying power, exploded in the atmosphere would mean, something unimaginable and incalculable, for the human kind, the animals, the weather and who knows what else; it would be like opening an hole of 100 miles of circumference in our skies, so we would breath, the tenth part of perceptual of oxygen needed to keep up our brain functions and biological activities. It would have had been unprofessional and especially foolish, building such satellites, and we should had been all dead already, by the way! So this one too, is not possible. But to imagine what would happen if this equilibrium, would be broken, we have to consider it as having a nightmare or having the wrong Halloween night. In the sense that, when the energy supply would scarce in a lapse of time of 20 or 30 years, the world relations would result in an instability, whether military, political or economical, because the equation wouldn't be satisfied any more by the economy variable. Now, because all the countries are concatenated each other by the energy relate modern economy systems and modern society structure needs, it would create a tension between, the countries, left more empowered and their energy supply dependant ones. So we consider this hypothetical possibility as a nightmare, not real, just a pure abstract supposition. This nightmare is based on the possibility that: first, the thermonuclear weapons are really as powerful

as what, the governments reports realised to the public knowledge, that's, 1000 times more powerful than the Hiroshima Bomb, unless they did lie; in this case, it could mean less than 1000 times or more than 1000 times; second, the biological weapons and neutrons weapons really work in a large territorial range of action; because to be taken seriously as weapon, their range of destruction should be not less than 100 miles square; third, that nuclear missiles are as many as declared by governments, that's mean 100.000 per military superpower, unless they did lie, in that case it would mean more or less than 100.000; four, that intercontinental thermonuclear missiles work with carburant, so it means that only the countries that possess enough fuel or energy could really use all the 100.000 missiles capability, to don't mention the submarines and air force, that's today the real effective military strength; thermonuclear, biological and neutrons weapons strength, speaking. Even if many alternative carburant are an option to the petroleum from ages, 100 hundreds years of military engineering could not be solved in 10 years, which means that it cannot be developed an alternative safe and tested fuel, for military tanks, aeroplanes, and ships, they wouldn't really work with sun light battery, methane gas or hydrogen liquid. The question of the instability and hysteria of some culturally weaker or culturally poor countries, during the 10 years before the petroleum fuel exhaustion, is economic and politic power, related or strictly associated and totally dependent to one common factor which is military power, and the petroleum exhaustion would bring steadily the power to tend to zero, because is directly in function of it, it is like a mathematical function where power is the F and the petroleum is the variable X, and the tendency of the variable X to the Zero or equal to it, gives or returns a close

to or Zero result, which means the tendency of lost of power or the complete lost of it, military first then politic and consequently economic, obviously. To postfix that this economic and politic power MUST have as common denominator the military strength, which is FUEL POWERED, tanks, aeroplanes, and ships, to do not mention the several fuel powered missiles, the field soldiers in a such equation [long range missiles and air and submarine thermonuclear international strength] is a ridiculous irrelevant variant. I have to prefix that all the wars in the human kind history are revealed themselves, a mistake, all of them; for the winners and for the losers, because both part were doing a mistake, in first place, the results in terms of destruction and misery and pain for the humanity couldn't ever have been repaid, and the following ages events and conflicts were always consequences of such mistakes, of both parts, politically, economically and even culturally speaking. About the fact that all the wars are revealed always a mistake there is plenty of documentation, well, at least since when we could consider seriously historical document, that mean since Gutenberg; before that, historical documentation could be considerate myth or legend or just a little too 'foggy', because the too personal and fantasised touch of personal opinion or parts opinion, or just because there was a misspelling into writing , or just because there was a missed part into rewriting. For example the Italian Middle Age historical events, that could be considered scientifically seriously, are the ones reported by the Dante works and not by the millions of manuscripts of the thousands monks of those ages, because they knew how to write, but only that and only.

Colin McCormick Monday, 10 January 2008

The Infernal Machine.

The desperation.

This is my personal diary, I am writing this in case there will be some survived of human race, this is the year 2047. My name is Leonard Muller, I am a German painter, I was born in Munich 48 years ago and I moved with all my family, Ada, my wife and Rachel, my daughter, in Peru from over 15 years, where I found a more fertile environment to express my painting. We've been spending these years in a small village on a very high mountain, S. Lorenzo, happily and joyfully. The life was simple, there were not many comforts of an highly industrialized world, but we preferred in this way, which meant into growing our own fruit three and vegetables up and into breeding a few animals, just to have the fresh supply of milk, eggs and meat, and this was just like a dream that came true for us. The only technology we had and have was electricity, powered by an old gasoline generator, so we could use radio, TV, and computer, and some other electrical equipments. But now we are completely cut out from the rest of the world and we don't even know if the 200

inhabitants of S. Lorenzo are the only survived on earth. The radio stopped to send information about the conflicts around the world two weeks ago, so taken by desperation I started to put this diary down, in case we are not the only survivors left. The weather is strangely changed one week ago, it never happened a such dry weather in December and the sky is red purple almost all day.

The flashback.

All I know about the conflicts, started 7 months ago, is the little information received by the radio and television, my common sense and a little logical deduction; and that's all what I am going to write in this diary. About the buzzing around nervously and having conflicts for the last 40 years in the middle east, we were quite used to, but 10 years ago the situation precipitated seriously. Those countries announced the scarce of oil and declared to be able to provide nobody but their country supply only, and the rest of Africa made giant steps during the last 20 years, culturally and politically and learnt how to produce food on large scale, they became a real human power muscle, so in exchange of food and water they could help each other out. Europe, having not energy supply on its own, relied mainly on Middle Eastern countries and South and North American ones during the last century; in this century it relied more and more from Russian countries becoming little by little a more united and unified economical and political power. The Far East, especially, Japan, consolidated relationship with South America, which even if not the richest of the world's part kept a decorous living standard for more then 30 years. The only countries that kept themselves independent and

neutral ever since were the Scandinavia, and managed to keep dignity and high standards even after the economical shakedown due to oil scarce in their country. When the energy crisis became a reality the world started to watch themselves closely, the cultural and political relationship changed drastically, because faraway continents and not, found themselves like left alone or like left on their own, and they all started to watch the others like a menace or a potential menace, the new world suddenly felt like being on the same boat, but despite that, most Southern American countries refused to get involved in any conflict or political degeneration until the end; Canada, in the beginning couldn't believe of what was starting to going on, and most of all was against the USA way to deal with this improvise problem, because during the first 10 years of oil crisis the USA closed themselves, politically and militarily. In the first years, the world ran to shelter, there were many council and exceptional assemblies all around the world, to work all together out a way to keep the world economical and political stability and to concentrate all their cultural and technological strengths in the researches to avoid world economical crash down, especially in Australia, country, which for years had proved to the world to be prolific in science and technological discoveries; the world still believed had enough time, but they were all wrong.

The overflowing jug.

About one year ago something happened in Europe, which was the begin of a series of events which led the world to the conflicts. I was working in my little vineyard, which I loved very much, it took 4 years to produce decent wine, from my Rhine

plants, well, sometimes I missed a fresh Munich beer too, but up there my grapes grew extremely sweet and generous or even enormous, I confess that I was very pride of my vineyard, and many inhabitants of S. Lorenzo, enjoyed me for a glass of wine in the shadow of the little wood behind my small house, almost every Sunday; well, every excuse was good for a glass of wine, to be honest. There was nothing real exciting in S. Lorenzo, just a small church, a cemetery, an elementary school, and a bar and tobacconist which was also the, little rural village town hall, in the sense that every birth and death were archived there on a book. They had a festival every summer, in the honour of the village patron, S. Lorenzo precisely, and all the village citizens knew each other, we felt, out of place the first weeks, like aliens or monsters, but soon, we felt safe and comfortable as we were one big family. My hard and guttural accent, made people smiling every time I opened my mouth, but the German accent is very difficult to hide especially when speaking the Spanish language, much more soft and quick pronounced than the German one. I made close friends too, well, they sounded like they were my uncles or cousins, and were the village priest, don Pedro, the bar tobacconist major, don Fernando Rodriguez, the elementary school only teacher, senora Consuelo Rosario and her husband Miguel Pereira, a builder, perhaps he built the entire village. I think they considered me very important, because, foreigner and painter, even if they never had problem to tell me that they considered beautiful but that they didn't like or understand my paintings, and it was the best and honest critic I never had about my works. Then, there was a young man too, a 20 years old farmer, Juan, which every afternoon came over my little studio on the back, to watch me painting; he loved seeing me doing that and he was a painter too or

became one soon after, so little by little he started to show me his paintings, which for a farmer and a lama keeper were absolutely beautiful, so sober and colourful with neat contrasts between shadows and lights, a very natural and polite talent. He never stopped to call me 'maestro' or senior Leonardo, and I never stopped to tell him to call me just Leonardo. Many times, Juan asked me about my paintings, about the sense of dimension or time or life or movement in the representations, and I always told him to don't think about the emotions or sensation but feel or be them and that despite I was a 50 years old man, I, was the one learning from him and not the way round, because the mine was an art contaminated, the his was pure, he always laughed at that. One day, on August 2047, after having worked all day in the corn field, I had a little soup with my wife and then as usual I went in the back to work to my works and as usual came Juan to assist me and to be in company with me, then came in my daughter to bring us a coffee, but I've always known she took the chance to give a look at Juan, which was an handsome young man, and my daughter almost 17, at that age was even too old to spend all her time between dolls and mommy and daddy; so, she set down and turned the Television on and started to watch at it. Whilst I was painting a portrait of a local girl, whose I did asked a few photographs where basing my work, Dolores, my attention was stroke by the TV news, and I stopped painting and started to watch at them; there were talking about two professors in Paris, a French Physician Antoine Rennet and a Swedish mathematician Enrik Nelsen, which were developing from a few years a project whose, there's been whispering around but still very vogue to the public opinion. The two scientists were been working underground for ages, and their work, somehow, went out on the news, but still not

official. There was all this talking about this equipment they were working on, capable to neutralize or cut the power down of any weapon which needed electrical device to work, especially missiles and the kicker was, that its effect was of a world wide range. The two scientists probably were worry of what was going on from the last decade to many countries under the pressure of the oil emergency, they've been, as many other scientists all around the world, working and developing from 20 years alternative ways to amortize the energy crisis too, but they came to the conclusion that, that was not enough to avoid many systems to collapse anyway, beside France had many difficulties and even tensions sometimes ended violently in many of its oil ducts or oil ducts in partnership with other governments, it looked like the people panicking around of the scarce of water in the desert, in a very diplomatic or bureaucratic way, but always under shadows of guns. Every country felt more and more like eating at 'Damocles' table. So, because scientists, they were worry about their country and the human race future as well or especially. For a few weeks that blathering about in the that evening TV news bothered my mind, and during the day I couldn't stop to think and worry about that, because I wondered how would be the reaction of the many countries on the edge of a collapse or imminent collapse, even if all of them masked nervously and denied to the others their effective truth, or simply they did not know exactly when their energy emergency would become a sudden system collapse. Three weeks later anyway I reed on the newspaper of another of the world conference to discuss about the energy emergency, this time in Madrid, where would be taken by the most important luminaries in the world and where would be present Rennet and Nelsen too. That news reassured me and I waited the day of that

conference to watch it in Television. So as usual after having a long day of work in my land and spent the evening in my studio, I turned the television on, just then came Juan and asked me why I wasn't painting that evening, and I said I had to assist at a conference in Madrid and try to figure out what all those scientists would say and what were the conclusion or the state of their works about the world energy crisis. So we set down, I took a bottle of red wine and I pored some in two, and we started to watch the conference. There were half an hour of re-talking always of these country crisis state of those other ones, then criticizing this or this other one for or neglect or selfishness or for something else, then there was another hour talking about of this propose or this project or this other initiative, but all non conclusive and some even ridiculous or pointless. I could see the two scientists, I was waiting their opinion about, by their name on the desk , but they just kept listening to all the others first. Suddenly, a rumble made the images on the screen tremble and a tick smoke made the conference impossible to be seen and after that the transmission as interrupted, after that the local Peruvian broadcasting channel announced that there was been an terrorist attempt and a bomb killed many scientists. It all happened in less then a minute and we couldn't believe what we just had assisted, and then we started to feel shaken. The next day Newspapers said that Nelsen and Rennet were been killed. Voices said that maybe their works would somehow have been stolen, but it was denied, probably the scope of the that violent act was to kill the two scientists, a desperation act led by fear or a way to take time and work on those research too, a desperation act led by fear too. The fact was that after that night France and Spain watched each other with suspect and fear, even if, in their history, they're always been

good neighbouring countries and started to watching the rest of the world in that way too but this was just a water drop that made the jug overflowing.

The infernal machine.

For a while after that terrible night in Spain it seemed that that accident was not of relative importance because newspapers didn't mention anything about for weeks, so I came back to my ordinary life, but inside myself I couldn't stop to be worry about, and that's why every night I couldn't sleep keeping my wife awake too, so in the darkness, lying in the bed we talked about that, trying to figure it out what was it going to happen to the people in Germany and how good German people had taken such insult to the humanity. My wife was always different from me, that's why I love her so much, we met each other at school, she stroke me then because she was a genius in mathematics, before I knew her, I always thought I was good, after, no that good; she was faster cleaner and better even of our professors, well, I have to confess that sometimes when nobody could resolve a problem, I was the only one to get it done, but mostly it was her the best in that. She was not a goddess of beauty, but the intelligence, the wit and happy temper had always made her looking beautiful, to my eyes at least, but because she was a little calculator with legs, she was cold in the way she looks to the world and to the reality and even in our conversations, sometimes I still doubt that she appreciate my paintings, my wine and everything. Well, I was always good to nothing but farming, I tried, many times and for ages and ages, to be somebody else, but I realized that farming was the only thing I

did best, and I felt inferior to her, or that she could feel ashamed because of me. Ada was a dynamic and energetic woman, she always was, she wasn't German but she moved from Switzerland when child so she became one. In Germany Ada worked in a prestigious Computer company, Omega-Soft Incorporated, she was a computer engineer and a very very good one too, she could do amazing things with those little finger's 'tip tip tip' on a computer keyboard. When our daughter was born, she preferred to do the little wife, she loved to be a mum and still does. But the company where she did work disliked that; she was, maybe too important and after 6 months she didn't come back to her desk, telling them she wanted stay home to look after our daughter. We didn't realized that she was so important for that company, and after 4 years when she felt ready to come back to work she couldn't find any job or something was wrong, like somebody wanted to put her in the condition to work for that company only. She was only a computer engineer, why should a big computer company have had wasted their time and sleep after an insignificant woman? Maybe in something she was too good at or they did not have had any replacement for her or maybe was because of some of her colleague's jealousy; the fact was that she was forced to become self employed because she couldn't find any job anywhere and she wanted not to come back to work for that company, because they probably would take all her time again. When she worked there, sometimes for months, she almost slept in her office every night to realize some complex project. But wasn't enough. With the working my land I could only provide food to survive, my painting, passion that I had since I was 12 years old, didn't ever buy us any soup and people ate it. I wasn't that bizarre or futuristic or impressionistic or fashionable one painter, my paintings were only portraits of piece of ordinary

life, thing, that in the year 2030 people didn't enjoy too much. Well, despite all this, there was a positive factor, my wife Ada having a lot of time for her own, became an excellent cook, thing, that not only I still enjoy, but all the village of S. Lorenzo too; Juan sometimes said to her that she cooked in a such way that she could have sold her apple pies or her soups easily; in fact the neighbour's cats still seem to prefer her cuisine to their own owners ones, at 12 o' clock sharp, everyday there is a whole party outside the kitchen window, and they come all the way up half a mile for it. Two years ago it moved in S. Lorenzo a young man, Colin McCormick, well, he looked like young, but we still don't know how old he is; he came from New York, and we still don't know what a man from New York came to do up here, but I should be the last one to say something like that or the first one to understand why; anyway, all we knew was that he was an inventor or something like that and that in his country he was kicked out from any university or college he went to; well, I was not surprised about that, here, anybody thought he was completely crazy, except me. Colin, as soon as came to know my wife's computer skills, asked her many advices and little software design helps to complete his invention, I thank that boy that put a smile in my wife's eyes again, because I think, a woman like her had been feeling a little useless all these years in S. Lorenzo doing nothing but Sunday apple pies and succulent evening dinners. S. Lorenzo kids kept talking and kidding around of what he was doing in that improvised laboratory of house of him, that once was just a barn, they kept talking about of an infernal machine of him for months; but nobody could imagine what did happen in that little quite rural village of S. Lorenzo just an year later because of him and of that infernal machine of him, which my wife contributed to build up of.

The communication breakdown.

After 5 weeks of the Madrid World Congress on the energy emergency tragedy, the European countries started to close themselves politically and diplomatically, because everyone suspecting the other as a possible danger. Every single one of them instead to come to an harmonic work toward in the attempt to resolve this problem together tried to overcome the others in a desperate attempt to get the most energy resource from where was still possible, which was middle east and Russia, on the others. The alternative energy had been used from the early 2010, but the military power couldn't use it for their chemical and physical property, it was clear that the world balance, equilibrium and stability would have been soon on the edge of crumbling off. The last 20 years had already seen many countries economy fail because the scarcity of fuel with the millions of business concatenated to it and because all the world's nations ran too late to an alternative plane shelter. It was less and less possible importing, like before, prime materials from south America or Africa or far east, with the result that world major banks and business, during the last 20 years bankrupted or had difficulties, some of them ended in a very public scandal, for example credit card were given to whom being in possess of proven wealth only. Anyway, coming back to the weeks, which became months after the Madrid incident, the desperate run to get fuel wasn't all, the information of each world's country seemed to be shut off or partly shut off, so, nobody knew the other, good or bad, intentions, or their technological progresses; the only information that went out from any of them was the old lady's cat stuck on a tree or the death of some Carmine's mafia bosses,

but nothing really serious or in accord to the difficult historical period or urgent world's necessity. Moreover, many world's countries allied between themselves secretly and contradicted themselves politically and diplomatically. In fact, months later, the whole of many of their political and military hesitations and wrong choices and controversial mistakes were the very cause or the fire's start of the many conflicts that led to a world wide war. It was like the rats habit or in this case surviving instinct to send youngs and olds first to explore and value if the territory or food or whatever is safe and only then they come out in the open. So, many poorer or weaker countries were forced or induced or made feel capable to start a fire or stand out other countries, unaware or trustful of the political cooperation or military strength of their secretly allied word value. But right then, we didn't believe the world could come to an end, the civilized one at least, and we wondered of what could it be next, because it seemed strange, for me and Ada that news papers and television, since the Madrid incident, acted like suddenly their country was become a 'kinder garten', and most of all we were worried about the very few close friends we had in Munich.

The circle.

The first international accidents were still far from that night and we came back to our simple ordinary life, well, until one night all the village electric power went off, and nobody knew what just did happen. Whilst I was lightening some logs in the fireplace and candle up, it came Juan and the senor Rodriguez at home, they said if I could go with them to see if I could be of any

help in the village electricity cabin next the S. Lorenzo church, so I did. When we were there, there was all the village and nobody knew anything about electric engineering, so we had to call, from senor Rodriguez Bar, the biggest city nearby electricity office to report the power fault. Whilst we were inside the bar it came a young girl, Dolores Espinoza, she said that we need a black out, to have some excitement in S. Lorenzo, and I couldn't help myself to laugh. The girl was beautiful, perhaps the most beautiful girl in the village, she was maybe in her 20 or 26 years old, tall, plenty of curves everywhere, prosperous, long black hair with a tail that arrived until to the very bottom of her back side. I never asked her some photos to base a painting, because I asked to another one, Constantia Guantalupe, which eyes and face expressions, stroke my sense of painting expression more. In fact, I saw Constantia photos in the little village's little photographer and toy seller shop display, they were her wedding day photos and I asked the, I think improvised, village photographer, senor Jose', the permission of having some copies. Anyway, it came in Colin McCormick asking for some candles to senor Fernandez and in that dark while turning around to his way out, he banged his head to the Dolores one, she, with a scream said: "Heila, estancia mas prudente, estupido! and just then it came back the village power, and the twos looked in each other eyes clearly, considering the duration of the time they stand the one in front to the other, speechless and pale, I think it was love at the first sight. Just then Juan asked to Colin if he could enjoy him and me for a coffee in my studio; he, at first said: no, then Juan insisted, so, he said: yes, with pleasure! I said to myself, well, this kiddo is very weirdo! Whilst we were walking back to my house, it came don Pedro with Dolores and the Pereiras, and they

asked, seen the improvise commotion, if they could united to us for a cup of coffee together. I thing that, that party that night was a senorina Dolores' idea or suggestion. When we arrived to my house, my wife, Ada, looked a little surprised and happy of the company that was with me, in fact, she said: hey, tonight I had baked a new sweet, a rum and vanilla cream French Baba', I take the change to see if I was able to make it right this time! So, that night I didn't paint, as usual, in company of Juan talks and jokes but we spent the whole late evening in our living room. Every body was curious about Colin McCormick, which usually got out his barn-house only to buy fruit and vegetables in senora Maria Cervantes green grocery, chicken or meat in senor Antonio La Sosa butchery and tobacco to senor Rodriguez bar, even if senor Rodriguez said me that Colin sometimes bought beer and spirits too. The young man, spoke a decent Spanish, better then the mine considering that after 15 years, the mine still sounded worst the Colin's one. But he was not a loquacious person, you had to ask him something otherwise he could stay in silence all the time. Usually was Senorina Dolores to talk to him whilst passing him some of my Ada's cake, coffee or my special wine used for this kind of occasion. Well, this special wine of mine was a sort of mistake, it became too much elevate in alcoholicity like a French Brandy or Italian Grappa for consistency and too sweet like a Cherry, but it was very easily drinkable and a little vein of bitterly because red wine let it be not too disgusting for its sweetness; anyway nobody never complained or found anything wrong about, except myself obviously. The circle of friends after a little warm up near the fire place, started to talk of this and that ordinary things, well, in a little village like that the only thing we could possibly talk about were things of absolutely no importance, like the last

week rain storm in the corn fields or the wedding of the this Antonio son of this senior Diego or the Don Pedro still asking me after 15 years, the why I didn't believe in any god, and to be honest, his insisting repeating at me that the god doesn't want be searched but it searches, really started to piss me off, no offence for the god. Anyway, the truth was that we were curious about Colin McCormick, in fact, we all wanted him telling us about New York City and its skyscrapers. When, after a little going up and down in the kitchen to help my wife to take or bring this or that glass or sweet, Dolores sat down just next to Colin. He seemed in the first blushed but soon after like relaxed, and we understood we could ask him something about himself and about of what was doing all day closed in a barn or laboratory of his. However, that it was a laboratory nobody knew yet, at least until that night, in fact we all thought he was some strange bizarre rich boy from a big city gone a little mad or gone a little broken heart and searching for solitude. So I made up myself and I asked him why he landed down here, Colin, at first was cold then he said that was not a nice story the his, but when Dolores told him if :please, tell us about, we've nothing better to do tonight, no offence for anyone!, he smiled and than started to tell all about. Colin said that he had come here because an accident that happened 5 years before. He lived with his family, his father Cal and his mother Adrienne and was a student of robotics and engineer at the New York College; his father although he never went to school because poor, was a very smart person and a fond of robotics, he was a metallurgist and his mother was a senior customers assistant in a 'Boots' super store. Anyway his father developed in his garage, a project of his own, a 'dog shaped' robot and he always told to Colin that that robot-dog, named 'Pluto One', was a present for him. I can imagine

why, that young man was gentle and mannered, educate and handsome, with brownish hair and beautiful chestnut colour eyes, the kind of son I always wanted to or that every dad would ever want to. Anyway that project was just half way to be completed and his father, Cal, needed some financial help to build it up, so he went in many places, unsuccessfully. But at the end he found in Phoenix, a company that accepted to give him an help and told him that, that project was revolutionary in some engineering aspects. But one day on his way back to the airport in Phoenix, Cal and his wife Adrienne had accident on the car he rented and both died, and all Cal's project documentations and calculations paper works in his suit case went completely lost, except the original copy of them that Colin found in the his father's desk. Anyway after a couple of years from that terrible lost, Colin tried to continue, all by himself, his father's lifetime work taking advantage of some of the College's, which he was nearly to finish, books, computers and laboratories. However, he, some how modified the original project, so it did not resembled to a dog any more; but that night he didn't say more about his project, except that he left the name his dad gave to the project, that's 'Pluto One'. My guests were a little confused by his technical and cold talk and didn't quite understand; to be honest, I was a little dazzled of all that story, Dolores, on the other hand, by holding Colin's hand by an hand looked more trilled and at same time charmed by this young man story, in fact Don Pedro, many times told her to do not break Colin harm off. My wife at a certain point asked him, if the robot mechanical functions and sensors software were developed by him too, he said that the main many functions were been originally designed and programmed by his father but in that part was still a little behind, so, my Ada, smiling at him,

said: if you show me, yours and your daddy's designs and programs I think I could be of some help, it would be like coming back 15 years young. At that point I said: Oh boy! Anyway, after having had some more drinks and blathering around, the senora Pereira said to Colin that he still didn't tell us the reason he moved down in Peru, up in S. Lorenzo village from New York. Colin said, because he wanted to built its 'Pluto One' in peace and quite, because the last years were been very difficult for him due to the world's crisis, because he couldn't get any good job. So, before it was too late he, with the money he saved the last years and the money of his parents house, took this barn with the intention to finish its work. To the question: "Why S. Lorenzo?" He said: well, it was a random wondering about on the web, I just liked the location and the view and when I saw this big barn for sale, I said to my self, there will be the money to live and keep building my machine. Well, it was a lovely evening, I haven't had any like that since long time, but suddenly on the television there were breaking news on the local broadcast, but they were unclear, it seemed that some middle east countries and African countries and Eastern countries were suddenly had a sort of misunderstand or diplomatic breaking up and there were been some kind on fighting on the Iranian boundaries, but the news were not clear. Anyway, on that side of the planet, for many many years, it was not a real news what just did happen, so, I said to Colin: Mr McCormick would you come in my studio and see, the mine of, work? When he came into the studio, he smiled at me, and said: but you, but you, but you are a painter! I said to myself: "To be a smart young man, right now, you don't look like very bright to me!"

The burnt tree.

The day after was kind of lazy day, I spent it thinking about the days before, and I thought it would have had been a quite day, but suddenly the local village radio, 'Radio Key 77', said that if any one by any chance had been camping in the forest nearby the ancients ruins, because a smoke came out from the jungle. But soon he was reassured by many calls, which said that nothing serious had happened, in fact many locals have had run down there but all they found was just a burnt tree in the middle of the jungle, and that probably, natural causes have had started the fire. I said to my self:"What you know!" In that moment came in Juan, saying:"Did you hear the news?" And me:"Yes, the universe has infinite ways to destroy!" And Juan:"Leonard, how is the universe?" And me:"I don't know, I am just a painter, maybe is like an empty bottle with some water drops attached all around it, one of those drops is our home!" Then Juan added:"well, I don't know, but I like the way you pictured it. And where is it come from?" And me again:"well, I don't know this either, maybe is like a coffee machine, in the bottom, the water is the universe in a form, shape and dimension after it comes up, the very same water is the universe in another form, shape and dimension!" and him:"This is nonsense! But I like the way you pictured it also!" Then we went outside and sit on the bench on my porch. Then he started to talk about the village's more and less and I was taken by my memories. It was about the European and Middle East situation. Then they came in my mind thoughts about the century before, far ago, when Europe became united, and once united economically became united militarily also, because the producers of

steel were bound economically, so politically and finally militarily, and realized that they could overcome militarily USA and Russia at least in the first decades of the this century, but they did miscalculate many of the military technological bounds and limits, and the international situation of the last decades did overflow into this. I realized that many European countries were repeating the same mistake of the century before, in the very same deceitful way, only that this time were involved all of them, but I knew also, that some of them, maybe the ones that encouraged them all could at some certain point betray the very same ones to get a vantage in a way or another, but I knew also that this time would be futile anyway, because only a few would survive. I realized that a government or even an union of governments needed two virtues: a political strength and a political lucidity, the first based on physical force the second based on mathematical and philosophical force. In that afternoon shade I began to remember our hard times in Germany and when finally our dream came true and then, now, that bad news heard the evening before in the television. And came in my mind, back to the years before moving to Peru', in the 2035. Then, even if the grip on the world of the USA was softened, in fact its relationship with many countries once enemies or hostile, became formally just diplomatic and commercial. The USA home politics situation was quite in tension, even if not publicly spoken, because the fuel once provided for military purposes put themselves in a more cautioned and worry view with other countries, the fuel was needed for commercial and home purposes principally now, like public transports and transports and energy in general, so their preoccupation was that they felt vulnerable and in the last 5 years many states of the union became more and more politically dangerous and

aggressive, delineating a loss of political integrity and a loss of control due to the energetic panic, comprehensibly. Beside even if, still the most advanced country, in economy and diplomacy, military they feed doubts against many countries, become big military power also, so they closed themselves military off, comprehensibly, they knew that the power given to them the last war, wasn't enough any more, to hold that Atlantic balance on their shoulders, beside they feared the possible military accord between Russia and Europe, to overcome the middle east last fuel drops, to do not mention that their fears were feed by the awareness of their own energetic situation. But it wasn't quite like they feared, because Russia, did historically always behave rightfully in the last centuries conflicts, their domestic situation couldn't allow them to give precedence to foreign countries against their own, therefore they were since the last century 80s, to be willing to economic, politic and technological cooperation with all the world's countries, but military, the Russians, historically did not ever trust any one. The Russia at the beginnings of the 80s of the last century started to see with suspicious many European and American countries, they didn't believed in a disarm campaign, on the contrary they thought that the weapons production did increase, about many the European countries they kept reservedness seeing them as double crossing in some way and too interested in internal affairs of theirs, thing that Russia historically has always disliked. Anyhow they were right on the weapon overproduction of some of them, because already in the yearly 20040s, these countries found themselves with a huge quantity of money lost and steal that couldn't be used, like an huge monument to the human being imprudence, non wisdom and over pride or the rightful prize of their

intellectual incapability. But right then the radio Key 77, broke again with a news from the world, saying that the tension in middle east were escalating, because the murder of the Egyptian leader Armin Ahjazz which was in Iran for a diplomatic visit. To that news I was ashamed for all the human kind. Armin Ahjazz wasn't just a political leader, he was much more, in the last thirty years I was a great reader of his works, he was one of the greatest thinker of the last centuries, his works did change the face of the the whole African and middle east social, political and religious books, and perhaps the rest of the world also had to review the theirs. Basically the Ajazz ideologies, signed the separation between old ideologies to new and modern ones, his work didn't just treated politics but all the aspects of the modern society, beside they were revolutionary, when firstly published, so bitterly contested by his own society, mostly Muslim and then by the Western society also, and ironically he was Egyptian. But many aspect of his works were taken seriously anyway, especially the ones about the political unification among African and middle east countries and the reformation of their old doctrines, and he proved that those doctrines were the cause and motivation that they were a step behind to western ones, on some fields, but he proved also that those same doctrines had several points that put them a step forward also, nevertheless his economical reforms which put all those countries ones closed, now open, to any scientific, cultural, economic, politic cooperation, this ideologies with time unified the African, especially the Northern ones with the middle east, so any conflict among them there seemed like ancient history, and from about 30 years the rest of the world did find any reason, any reason at all, to get involved in any military operation, because they had the full

cooperation especially for politic and diplomatic matters. It was almost sunset and those news, made me wish the death of the responsible, if I could have had killed them myself I would, and then I said to myself: "People capable of such cruelty, evil and violence after having had died wouldn't make me feeling sad and wouldn't make me feeling happy either, but worst, much worst, they would make me feeling just like heartless!" Then suddenly, in a sunset shadow after Juan left, I did turn my head and watched myself again and again in the window glass reflex and for the first time in my life I saw the devil, and I was scared and shamed of my reflex! So I thought: "The mirror reflexes always the face of the murder, in every single one of us, the only difference is that the murder can't see his reflex!" So I went inside, my wife preparing the supper and whilst she was doing that she sang an old German song, from the 20s, 'Morgen', but just then the radio spoke again saying a confusing and terrible news which was not as predicted by the media and politicians but the way round, in fact a powerful nuclear bomb was made exploding to a nearby city of Berlin, but the news were unclear; at hearing those news Ada drooped the jar of water she was holding and run to hold my hand. Immediately was blamed the Islamic world involving or find as excuse the religion, that was ridiculous because it went against the Ajazz revolutionary ideologies, but it was blamed him too as motivation of revenge by the the Islamic civilization, beside in the year 2057, that sounded even more ridiculous after the last 25 years of west-east political, economical and diplomatic cooperation, but there was a strange insistence from the media to blame that offensive act anyway, the Islamic world strongly denied, saying that there was not reason to revenge Ajazz murder, because his ideologies were orientated to progress and reformation of the Islam and Islam

civilization and approach between east and west civilizations and that act would have had brought back to 60/70 years their world or even to the crusade ages, it was a contradiction and then it was hypothesized that that murder was a plot or a conjure by the ones attacking Islam themselves or if there was have had been Islamic involvement in it, it was by the hand of separated groups which went against the new Islam itself, these were not Islamic any more. But the situation was too heavy, the city destroyed was some how a symbol of the western civilization and institution and all its inhabitants and neighbouring area's went all destroyed, an excuse too good enough to start a fire which at the end went burnt the fire starters themselves or most! But right then I felt frozen, I was still German after all and I had still many beloved people there, I sit and I put my hands on my face then I thought: "Wherever in the world a mother and a father have not rights, and it can be done everything to them, consequently have not rights the daughters and the sons, and it can be done everything to them too. Wherever in the world happens this, it means that there is the negation of the democracy and the degradation of any form of constitution, so annulment of citizenship rights and international human rights!"

I didn't really understand why I thought that, because it had nothing to do with that terrorist attack, but with the Ajazz murder instead, then I thought: "Is our dream come to its end?" And then it came in my mind just a few years before we left Germany, when I realized that that system was the one I always dreamed for my wife and daughter, in fact it happen one day I left my country field to go in the city for some bureaucratic documents needed to leave Germany. But that day came in my mind as a sort of soliloquy. So I began to say: 'Outside.

One day I woke up, I dressed and went outside.

At the first corner I saw a world so violent,
at a second corner I saw a world so vulgar,
at the third corner I saw a world so empty,
I said to myself:"I do not like this world, it is
so unreal!"

Then, disappointed and deluded I came back home.
The first thing I did, was that, I closed all the
doors,

the second, was that, I closed all the window,
the third, was that, I sit down in the dark.

So I started to build a world of my own,
where the violence was closed in a movie and kept
staying in a tube,

where the vulgarity was flushed down the toilet
and where I could wash my hands after,
where the emptiness was broken by silence's signs
and the beat of my heart.

I said to myself:" I do like this world, it is so
real, much, much better then outside!"'

Then my wife went outside and sit on her chair so
I understood that she need a minute for herself,
and I came back to my studio, trying to do not
think about it with my painting. But my painting
was broken by daughter coming in with a tea pot in
one hand and a cup in another.

Rachel's tea.

As soon as she pored some tea in the cup and
handed it to me she, said:"Daddy, have you heard,
don't you?" I said, yes, Rachel!" Then she
added:"Mum went to sit outside, watching the
stars, you know? And me:"Yes, she's always been
like that, when she need to think!" And then my
daughter began to asking me questions about the
sense of what was just happening and me to
answering the first thing it came in my mind. So
she questioned:

'
What makes a person an evil?
Drugs or alcohol?

No, they just make him weak.

What makes a person an evil?
Stress or work?

No, they just make him tired.

What makes a person an evil?
Ignorance?

No, it just makes him vulnerable.

What makes a person an evil?
Last of the class?

No, it just makes him insecure or afraid.

So, why then?

Well, world is not evil in itself, it's like a gun, it's armless by itself.
Killing an evil is as evil as the evil itself; the death is the freedom not the justice.
It's like fire, the alimentering it, just make it spreading all over the place.

So why then?

Well, if I look outside: "It's because we are weak, tired, ignorant and afraid".
So our mind is a world of shadows and ghosts.

But?

Yes, a woman, a blind, a mute, an old man, a child

can't run away, can't defend themselves, can't
scream for help!

So why then?

Well, if I look inside: "It's because who or what
gives us a loaded gun, again and again and again
and again, again!

Or who or what gives us a fired match in a hay
field, again and again and again and again, again!
So, our mind is a world of shadows and ghosts.

But?

Yes, a woman, a blind, a mute, an old man, a child
can't run away, can't defend themselves, can't
scream for help!

So why then?

Well, ghosts are just our shadow in the dark, our
reflex in a mirror. A mirage, an illusion.

But?

Yes, a woman, a blind, a mute, an old man, a child
can't run away, can't defend himself, can't scream
for help!

So why then?

The real blind, mute, old and childish is right
there in the mirror!

So why?

Ghost and shadows are just what we see in that
mirror.

But Why?

Sometimes this mirror is the eyes of an old man,
the eyes of a child!

The evil mirror.
My mirror.
Everybody mirror.

Why?

Sometimes we hate what we see in that mirror!

But?

But, sometimes we go inside that mirror.
It's like a splash into the sea water.

And shadows and ghosts will be only shadows and
ghosts only then!

,

This dialogue between me and my daughter still
come in my mind today, and I'd like to think at it
as a song, "The song of the shadows" Then after
saying:"More tea daddy?" She gave a look to the
work I was just doing and said:"It is Beautiful!
It makes me think to the peace!" I said: "really!"
and then I added:"are you sure it doesn't make you
think to the war!" She said:"The peace comes out
of war!" and then I said:"absolutely true!", like
sunshine after rain, calm waters after the storm!"
it just follow the very same path! And her:"yes,
but storm or rain is beautiful anyway, in its on
way, war it is not!" And I said:"well, human being
is still and will always be part of the universe.
What I wanted to mean was that the joy emotion is
some how like the peace after the war, to put it
figuratively, a sunshine after a nasty day, and
maybe the joy is even greater, because is in

proportion with the nasty day which is the war!", She said: "yes, but I did not really understand!" I added: "Oh yes! You did, but you don't realize it yet!" Then she said: "Why?" I said smiling: "because you've been listening my dear, or even better, paying attention!" And then she laughed and gave me a kiss. Then I began to say: "You know sweetheart, this remind me when me and your mum were young, before you were born, yes, this remind me our honeymoon!" And she began to laugh, so I said: "seriously! Listen! It is like a day we spent in our honeymoon, a day in Naples". And I began to narrate:

,

When we were young, so very long time ago, because not very rich we couldn't afford our honey moon, so e waited a little while until we had the possibility to do so.

It was in the far year 2029, and we decide to drive to Italy and have our holiday or honey moon in this way, we had a tour of the main Italian beauties, Venice, Florence Rome and Naples. It was very romantic or almost, but I don't remember our honeymoon for that, I remember our honeymoon for our day in Naples, and believe me I'll never forget. Anyway, we arrived in Naples in the very early morning, and we decided to visit Pompeii excavation first, I thought it would be a quite morning even because was December, and who goes to visit Pompeii excavation in plain winter, I was wrong, 9.00 O' clock in the morning and in there seemed to be in Tokyo on a Monday 9.00 o'clock, I could hardly see the ruins due to all that Japanese crowd and that wasn't enough it began to rain, so imagine that. But that was nothing compared with was going to be the rest of the day, we went out from the excavation and began to walk around the little village roads, so after we had a

breakfast in a bar we decided to spend the rest of the day in Naples, so we came back to the car park and whilst we were jumping in, I was mugged by a young man, he shouted at me: "get it back, I've got all my money in there!", so I ran after the mugger, and almost I had an heart attack for that, but I managed to tackle him but it struggled to keep the bag and run away so by force I pulled the bag away, that action made the mugger fall so I kicked him, but just in that moment was passing by the police and as soon he saw them he tried to run away, but they caught him and gave him a gently Neapolitan Police beating, I said to my self: "well, that wasn't opportune!", meanwhile he came and said: "have you got my bag?", I said: "yes, it's here!", but when we got back to the car, all our luggage were disappeared; so he said: "Where the hell are we?" I said: "hey, it's our honey moon, it's just a little trill, I was getting bored of all these museums and beauties!", but I shouldn't say that. Anyway we went on our way to Naples City, on the way we could spot mountains' of trash on the side of the road, as big as an house. Once arrived in Naples we began to walk around the city, the main avenues were great, every single building was a masterpiece of engineering and architecture to cross over we had to take under bridges which were always plenty of junk people injecting who knows what, and still the trash was everywhere. At every corner there was someone trying to convince us to buy, this or that or gold, drugs and even guns, every corner there was someone trying to convince us to buy fake Swiss watches, or to bet on this or that Card's fast hands game, every corner there was someone trying to get their way to our wallet or our bags, it was like it was written: " 'Fish out of water!' or 'Here are they!' or 'chicken' " all over our face and a little pack of little children was following us from an hour already, and we

weren't sure if they wanted to steal us our money or just having fun, anyway in one of the narrow roads in the very core of Naples, the thousand years old Naples, a girl faked to feel sick, fainting, and I tried to help her, meanwhile those little children shouted at me: " Doctor, watch out the bag!", and whilst I turned around my head a young man on a bike took away 's bag, and when I turned my head back, the girl was disappeared. I said to : " well, it was its destiny!", said: " yes, I know, that's way I hided my money, very deep up!" and after that she said: "Oh, god, I never seen as much trash, junk and crocks all together in the same place!" . After that I wasn't that sure if we could make to the end of the day, alive, and we continued wandering around to all those artistic treasures floating in mountains' of trash in those beautiful little narrow roads, and those children were still after us, so at a certain point I stopped and I called them and they came closer, they were three children, 7 or 8 years old at least, and their faces and hands were all dirty, I asked them why they were following us, they said they had nothing better to do and wanted to assist to another of our misadventure to have a laugh, I said to myself: " nothing better to do! Eh!", I asked them their names and they answered, Gennarino, Toto' and Riccardino respectively, I said: " but it's very cold, why don't you go home, you don't even have a jumper or a coat? They said: "doctor, we are sons of the virgin Mary!", I didn't know what it meant but it wasn't anything good, so I said: "wait here to make sure nothing else happen to my wife!", I went in a shop and I bought 3 over coat for children, once I got back I said: " Here, these are yours!", they looked like they had never seen an overcoat in their entire life, so they said: "Thank you, doctor!", I said: "stop to call me doctor!", they replied: "Ok, thank you professor!", I said: "stop

to call me professor either!", and then they said:" honourable, then?" , I said:" call me just Leonard, I am just a farmer!", so Gennarino said:" well, you looked like a doctor or something!", I said:" No, Gennarino, I am just a farmer!", so they said:"Ok, thank you honourable Leonard!" I said to myself:"honorabile?" So I said to : "What about now? We don't know any place where go to eat!" Beside Germans are very difficult in this matter, to do not mention that after that half day I wouldn't even imagine what would happen to find where to have a decent dinner. So I asked to the little children if they were hungry, Toto' said:" Honourable Leonard, I am so happy of having had this overcoat that I don't need to eat for a week!" I said: "at least can you point us somewhere where we can have a decent meal." Then Riccardino said:"honorabile Leonard, we know only two places where to eat, the street and aunty Barbarella!" At that point I said:" well, , now we are hopeless! Ok, children, never mind then!" And then they replied:" No, no honourable Leonard, aunty Barbarella is a restaurant, well, tavern! She never denied us a loaf of bread! And you eat as well as in your own home!" So, even if not really sure and I agreed to go to this aunty Barbarella, once there after having seen the tavern laughing I said: "No way!" It looked like a squalid wine shop, and I said to Riccardino:"little one, this is a wine shop!", he said:"Yes it is, people usually come here for 'taralluci' and wine, but aunty Barbarella cuisine is a dainty!" So we entered in the place, the children said they wanted to go away and whilst they were leaving that woman called them and gave them a pack, saing:"Little ones, here, this is the today mine and customers special or only meal, I put some of my cake too, it's a sponge cake, well, you know it's the only cake I can actually make!" After having heard that I said to myself:"

Promising start!" The tavern was an hole with at least 5 or 6 tables and dark, I still wasn't sure it was a good idea; after having sit down, the lady came at the table, and said:"Look, the customers eat what I eat, today I wanted 'pasta e fagioli' and sausages with 'friarielli', but I can cook a steak and make a green salad if you like, but nothing other than that! I said to myself:" Wow, what a service, straight although! I hope the food is as genuine!" Then she said:"Ah, would you like some starters, look they're there, you have only to pick them up and put in your plate!" We said:"Ok, thank you!" Then we went to that buffet and we start to pick up the starters, well, they were all vegetables in olive oil, tomatoes, artichokes, aubergines, crougettes, mushrooms, black olives, chilly peepers, and cheese like mozzarella and salted ricotta and salami, anchovies and sardines. So, we started to eat, and at the first bite, we looked in each other eyes and began to laugh, that kind of food was so good and succulent that I could eat only that all day, but it was not that, even if a little too oily and salty, it smelled like the most genuine and fresh food I have tested, the only thing bad was that that food required a glass of wine too many, and that was the right place even for that, which was red and robust, genuine and pasty almost black; when aunty Barbarella took us the 'pasta and fagioli', we had a dish that it was worth to be served to a king or a queen, a cream and because I liked it so much and I didn't want to leek my plate I asked her another one, and to finish she brought sausages and 'friarielli' and steak and salad, and then my palate saw fire works, it was cooked in a very simple way, on a grill or in a pan without anything else, like sauces, spices, wine or whatsoever, but I don't know, maybe was the way it was cooked, I really can't say. Whilst we were eating we heard a noise, there was a gun

fighting between the police and some criminals, we could even watch the show from the window, but to be honest that food was so good that overshadowed even that, it was funny, outside in the street, ancient, magnificent and opulent palaces, memories of royalty and richness every where and the treatment as a dog and inside a small, humble and dirty place like that a treatment as a royal or a king, so ironic. When finished aunty Barbarella came to the table and asked if we enjoyed the meal and just then involuntarily could help herself to refrain to burp which was so laud that the tavern trembled, aunty Barbarella said:" well, if it was a yes, I take that as compliment!" Thanks to that meal we decided to stay the whole week in Naples only to have that unforgettable dinner of aunty Barbarella again. Anyway that, at this point, night, even if knowing already of eventual misadventures or uninspected views on the way, we walked out the tavern to seek for a place to sleep, and like if it was waiting for us, just then it started to rain.

,

After that little tale, Rachel smiled at me, took my hand and said:"Daddy let's go to mum!" And I said:"You're right honey!" And we all three sit outside watching the S. Lorenzo stars, but right then a noise of trucks broke the silence, and we all stood, curiously, because in that little road outside our property, as long as we can remember, almost never passed any truck. But those were many and all following a Jeep, and I could swear that there was a French flag on it, but it was night time, so, it could have had been anything. Then those trucks disappeared in the jungle, one fact was sure, and was that in S. Lorenzo, that, was way too unusual, then we came back inside and had finally our supper.

French Mustard.

The very same day in the very early morning some one knocked on the door, kind of unusual because we lived quite isolated in the country side so we never expected any one, honestly, anyway it was Juan which all exited, said:"Leonard, Leonard you should come down hill, in the village there is something happening, there are some strangers shopping and asking around." I exclaimed:"strangers?"

Then I kissed my wife, which was sit on the table among dozen of papers, incomprehensible for me, but smiling inside, I said:"she really took seriously, that crazy idea of Colin!" And she was so taken that I think she didn't even realized what Juan said and that I was going down to village. Once in the village I saw the trucks of the night before parked in the little square around the S. Lorenzo church, the only large space in the village to park to be honest. I was wondering who was all that people, I saw again that little French flag on that Jeep, and I said to myself:"They must be foreigners, maybe they're the foreign legions!" They were all sit at Segnora Sanchez bar tables, like military officers studying on some maps. Then Juan said:"I wonder who are they!" And me:"I do not know! Let's play the Sunday passer by and see!" Then we sit outside the Segnor Pedro Ortega tiny wine shop, pretending to have a conversation whilst drinking a lemonade, but then two men of that little party left the bunch and seemed to come just in our direction, in fact they took a table and sit, one of the two went inside and after a minute came back with some bottles. After a minute or two, one of the two strangers came to our tables and said:"Bonjour, are you local?", and the Juan whispered:"Leonard, he said Bonjour!" And me:"Bonjour, are you

Canadian?" And him:"No, We are French!", I said:"Oh yes, I should have had assumed by the little flag!" And him sit at our table and began:"We are a crew of Archaeologists and ...", whilst he was talking was interrupted by his colleague, I guess, which was drinking wine, that said:"Alphonse! Do not scare the local people!" and him:"very funny!" And continued:"My name is Alphonse and his Micheal, we are part of the crew, there, look, that lady all surrounded by our colleagues is or boss, her name is Clare!" And Juan:"You boss, she looks like half you age!" And Alphonse:"yes, she does!" and Juan:"But she's so pale, she doesn't spend long time in the sunshine!" And Alphonse:"No, she doesn't, actually she spent the last two and half years in crypts underground!" And Micheal:"She's always been like that, like the moon!" And Alphonse:"Yes I know, your moon light!" At listening that:" I thought 'What the ... '!" But I said:"really? But here there are just some ruins, nothing really worth, and Alphonse:"not exactly, we are quite sure that next to the ruins, a quarter of mile in the forest there is maybe the possibility of the existence of a temple about just a few foots underground!" Whilst Alphonse was talking I noticed that the other French man had a bottle of wine already finished and that was opening another one, but right then I thought he was celebrating or so. Then I asked to Alphonse:"Any news from Europe, I do not know if you heard the terrible news last night!" And him:"Oh, yes, that was a false alarm, the news is been cleared, it was an explosion of a nuclear power station, but nothing really serious; yes, there were some victims, but it seems all under control!" Right then, at Alphonse words I was reassured, but the weeks later I noticed too much too often the face or this or that Middle East political leader, thing that didn't happened from

ages, in the world's media, they even asked to Russia for help, saying that they had nothing to do with any of this and that accident; Russia couldn't pronounce itself, because they could not say 'yes' or 'not' either, but they cannot ignore this situation anyway, they, that usually avoided any military action unless they were attacked or menaced, like a century ago in the great wars, but as long as documented they always have had been soft hand in a minor danger, they even sacrificed many countries which asked for independence without any complain or request, but to that request they remained in silence, because it never happened before in their history, well, not in peace time at list, like in the last 30 years, but they realized that many years back in the past after the Russia opening to the west, the real cold war was not between them and the Americans but between Europeans and Americans, and this situation did just revoke that time, but at that time even if Russia did not ever show that, in their heart seemed despise them both because their nature I suppose, that even despite Russia appearance and its mass, they really had not ever been the aggressive type and probably did hate the violence, especially if we consider the fact that the Russia effective military actions in the world, where ever Russia could ever had been involved, were too much too small and irrelevant, historically speaking, and this fact seemed even more irrelevant if we take present the fact that this was the real Russia because this kind of international Russian behave was carried on since the world war II to the decennials of this century. Anyway, that morning I was reassured, so I asked Alphonse, which had the most optimist face I ever saw: "Alphonse, what do you think about the energy situation?", and him: "I still do not know your name Segnor ..." and I said: "Leonard and him Juan." And him: "well, what I think is that only

the countries grown too comfortable on army and missiles, are in real need of gasoline or so, the energy crisis can be over come, but the power not, hard to believe that an army without enough fuel is not an army any more!" And me:"But the soldiers today are just as useful as the Pope Swiss Guards!" And him:"No, of course not, I mean nuclear fighters, nuclear missiles and nuclear submarines! Anyway mon ami, as I was saying or in other words they would be not comfortable any more because they would have no power or not enough to be really comfortable, at least according to the beginning of the century work of John Weathers and Nicholas Hansen!" And Juan perplexed:"Who?" So I added:"That's right, you do not know, they were two common persons, well sort of, which wrote many works hypothesizing among many things even what we are just living, but at their time they were not taken seriously and even somehow persecuted or there was more then one attempt to do so!" And then Juan sceptically asked:"well, segnor, I do not think that there is the need to worry too much about, this kind of situation is going on from a little while already!" and Alphonse:"Mon ami, the situation is kind of complicated and at the same time simple, anyway, if it would ever happen a conflict between two countries today, well, the result is obvious, the one 3, 4 or 5 or more times bigger the size of a small country get hurt, but the small country really dies, thermonuclear missile speaking, so the small ones needs to get united to others not too big but all together big enough to impose a sort of power at least apparently, so what is more frightening is that unification, because if bad leaded or bad managed, politically speaking, if someone get unstable, the rest involved pays the prize for their bad leaders, and for bad, I mean, where the dominant class is mediocre, ignorant and antiquate, culturally speaking, these are subject to easily

become unstable, especially if they possess political and military power. Basically they drew a sort of equation, the power is in direct proportion to its geographical size and inversely in proportion to its geographical distance. The smallest is a country, the major should be its distance to a bigger one, because the today thermonuclear missiles have 100 times wider range of destruction and the shortest is the distance the major is the probability to strike its target! This was the military equation according to the Weathers and Hansen works scenario, logically. The middle East countries, never really seemed to be interested to develop nuclear power, because their priority needs were, to be honest, others, and since Ajazz, their conduct in the world was unspeakable, because they seemed more interested to develop a policy that opened those countries in a very civilized and futurist way, putting the research and the culture first included for the women, which for those countries was revolutionary, beside, their opening policy invited all the world countries to check their arsenals to prove that they were not interested in any major or international conflict and other than that they said, at least 30 years ago already, that until there was enough and if there was any fuel underground they were willing to sell it, the world only had to need to ask for it kindly and in a more civilized way! and ..." But right then Alphonse was interrupted by Pedro which brought some meal, and I said: "Signor Pedro but we did not ordered any thing!" and him laughing: "I know Signor Leonard, but this must be a very special day, to see you down hill in the Village, the last time you spent 10 minutes in S.Lorenzo plaza was 6 months ago! So, if you do not get offended my wife cooked some steaks for you and for your new friend, here, beside the lone wolf there, drunk so much of my finest wine in a couple of hours that

he paid for you already, I do not sell those wine bottles, not even in a month!" at that succulent steak Alphonse asked: "Signor Pedro, by any chance, do you have any mustard?" and him: "Yes, of course!" And Alphonse: "French?" And Pedro: "No, signor, Southern American!" And Alphonse: "OK! I close my eyes and I imagine like it was!" At that Pedro laughing: "Well, signor, if you like, I stick a label saying 'French Mustard' on it!" And Alphonse: "OK! And sticky it is, then!" Then Micheal got up and said: "Bon appetit! You think always to the food Alphonse!" And Alphonse: "Well, the food is my clair de lune!" And Micheal: "Stop it!" And smiling at Alphonse and saying 'bon jour' walked back to the whole bunch of archaeologists!" At that point Juan said: "Signor Alphonse, why el signor Micheal drinks so much, what's wrong with him?" And Alphonse: "Why he drinks so much wine? Well, because the wine is its chocolate!" And him: "Chocolate?" So Alphonse smiling began to tell us about Micheal and why he needs to sweeten himself in the red wine.

So whilst Alphonse was beginning to tell all about it came Dolores, and in front of her, Alphonse shouted: "Bon Jour, look at here, you seem just come out a painting of Gaugen!" And me smiling I thought: "Actually she is far too prettier!" But Dolores seemed to do not understand those words, perhaps because the French accent, and asked if I had seen Colin lately, I told her that the last time I saw him it was when I saw him with her, and then she added: "Can I ask you a favour! Can you come with me in his, well, 'house', this afternoon?" I thought: "who knows what excuse she want to invent to see Colin! And involves me, whoa, is like coming 16 again!!" and Alphonse: "Ah! L'amour!" And me: "Yes, actually I saw the love at first site just in front of my eyes!" and him: "worth to paint it!" And Juan: "Painting? But Leonard here is a painter!" And Alphonse: "A

painter, an artist, We French have test for it!" And me: "Yes I know that!" and Segnor Pedro that was just taking away the plates and had heard all about, smiling intervened: "Segnor Leonard, I know your painting are kind of different, but despite that, extremely attractive, sometimes I feel taken by some of them in a way I cannot explain, but beside the point, why did you not ever sell them, not even one of them?" And Alphonse: "Because is a real painter, since when a painter paints for resale?" And Segnor Pedro: "I do not understand!" And Alphonse: "This is something that only real painters could really understand or at least real artists!" And me, a little embarrassed: "Segnor Pedro I paint to watch them and enjoy them!" And Alphonse: "Why, do you paint naked women?" And at those words we all burst of laughings!" So, I said to Dolores: "Listen sweet heart, you go at my house and ask that favour to my wife, I really do think, she could be more helpful then me, I have the strong feeling that she feeds interests in him too, so ...!" And Dolores, smiling: "Oh, really, I go and ask her!" And me: "Maybe you can find her in his ... " then I couldn't help to laugh, "house, already or probably!" At those words she came closer and after kissing me on my chick, smiling walked to her flame, just like a moth! Well, in a positive way I mean! And in fact, all that Colin did in those terrible months, was like something to be very careful to play with, but not negative, dangerous or harmful, well, sort of! Then Juan asked: "Segnor Alphonse, you said to tell about the mysterious colleague of yours!" And him: "oh, yes, well, this is kind of complicated, Micheal knows Clare since the High school times, and he was already in love with her, but Clare at that time did just ignored him!" And me: "She looks she still ignore him anyway!" And Alphonse: "No, mon ami, actually, despite at what he seems to be, he is

the one she needs and trusts the most, in fact, for any serious question or doubts, she asks nobody but Micheal about! He does not do this work because he really likes it, but only to stay near Clare, to have the chance to see her every day, so he doesn't do that for the monthly salary, he even went to the very same university and chose this carrier for the same reason!" And me:"Oh!!!!!" And I though:"You French people when fall in love, fall seriously! Which is good!" And Juan:"Wages? That Clare must be rich!" And Alphonse:"Well, yes, or sort of, but we do not get paid by her, actually, all our expeditions are been supported by a Japanese Business man, Hiroshi Hima, which honestly I never seen, only Clare video talks with him and mostly he's so busy that she talks directly with his secretary Fujiko, but he has a passion for knowledge, he maybe had the vocation of a scientist or something, but his family was from generations wealthy, so at just 16 years old, because his father died pre-maturely, he had to take his place, but he likes to be surrounded by fine and sharp minds, once he said to Clare, for an argument about the cost of some equipment, that a contribute for the society has ways more important then others, and the money in that case was less important! He is kind of a writer himself, but his stories, short stories, are paintings, difficult ones, and maybe only for a Japanese make some sense, all his stories are like a sort of a dream or a Dali painting, which to be honest I failed to really comprehend!" And Juan interrupted:"He's a kind of a Samurai!" And Alphonse:"Well, seeing his good family reputation ever since, he could have some Samurai blood inside!" And me:"No, mon ami, he is, but he is in a modern way!"

So, Alphonse continued to tell:"..., so, this is a strange relation ship between the twos, Micheal prefers to live like this, even if is a misery,

Clare is his Eden corner, so I can't really blame him, she on another hand has a story on her own, she was terribly in love with a man, Maximilian Depois, 'Max', and she always will be, this is a thing that cannot be changed by anything, not even by the death; I can understand that, an handsome man, with a perfect male face, curly black hair, thin nose a small and sharp eyes; but it wasn't madly in love with him because his appearance but because his essence, a serious person, perhaps too serious. If Max, suddenly would appear here, despite what you always see about Clare, like a woman made of ice, well, she would turn in a 16 years old little girl, drop every thing and run to her love, without hesitate and with out caring about nothing and nobody!" At those words

Juan:"woha!! Something like

Dolores, but way too dramatically!" And

him:"that's right, the her is a sort of that!" And

me:"But why she did not get married to him!" And

Alphonse:"Mon ami, the problem was Clare family, they were too antique and believe or not in 2040s there were still people which disliked half cast people and who knows else!" And me:"Rally?

Why he was Arabian or North African?" And

Alphonse:"No his father was Austrian and his mother Jamaican!" But they both lived in France because his father worked for an insurance company and he was a fine lawyer! But this is not the real reason, he after his father conversion to the Muslim religion, was rose as Muslim, and perhaps they did not liked that also. In fact at the first they accepted him in their house but just as a colleague or thinking that there was only a professional relation ship between them, but as soon as they realized she was deeply in love with him they tried everything to do not let her to see him, every little thing, often cruel!" And Juan at that:"what exactly they disliked of him, his skin?" And Alphonse:"Well, as colour he took

mostly from his father, but somehow yes, despite the fact that his mother was a really beautiful woman, which he took his face by! Any way after a while Clare family came to Max and menaced him and his beloved, they may be reacted too violently, but those remained only menaces anyway, the fact was, that Max, decided to do not see her any more, he thought it would had been a dead end for every one involved, and decided at the end to get married to his first and maybe only love, where nothing else was involved except him and her, Isabelle. Max, knew that those kind of family could even arrive to hurt some one; even if it was in the 2040, there was still this kind of people in the world!" And Juan:"This kind of people?" And me, smiling:"Yes, people that step back when a different race person try to shake their hands, like they won't even touch them, or precisely like if they had to touch heavily handicapped persons or made of mud! I call this the Snowwhite's queen syndrome" And Juan:"Well, fortunately Leonard is not like those!" And Alphonse:"Oh yes, I noticed the familiar face!" And me:"Familiar?" And him:"Of course, eh!" so he continued:"But this is not all about, after Max weddings, Clare ran away from her family!" And me:"A real runner after all!" And Alphonse:"Oh, yes indeed, and she never turned back again, she devoted herself in her most important thing after Max, her work, and she does the finest job! No doubt about!" And Juan:"What about Max, did he live happily ever after?" And Alphonse:"Well, if you are talking about love, yes, he took the wisest and honest decision, because Isabelle loved him as much as Clare does, and she loved him before he took big steps in his carrier, since he was no one!" And me:"So he was what, a lawyer, like his father was?" And Alphonse:"Well, Max is a special Lawyer, he was directly involved in, I don't know if you remember 'the Dead Sea project.' Remember? Many years ago

there was that brilliant, but called 'mad genius', Southern African engineer that presented his project to the world, remember? He affirmed that the Dead Sea could be transformed, that all the salt extracted and made a huge sweet water lake, but he was attacked for that by many western countries, and Max took him out of that storm elegantly. But the his, is not just a work or a job, the his is more, after having read the Ajazz works he took it very seriously!" And me:"Oh, yes, the one that said that instead of guns there was need of lawyers!" And Alphonse:"Yes, many works of Ajazz, said to improve and develop the law education, first to defend themselves from the inside ignorance and most of all to defend themselves against a foreigner country that could take advantage of such ignorance in jurisprudence, common in many middle east countries; anyway, he said that there was the need that was studied, especially international laws, and he favoured women lawyers, because the presence of the a woman would assure the world, internationally speaking, more then a man. So, Max, was too often called for this kind of job, and the smoothing relation ship between Middle East and the rest of the world is grand partly thanks to his brilliant vocation and devotion for the Law." And Juan:"So he was a winner after all!" And me:"In that case wasn't really winning but building!" And Juan:"I cannot understand!" And Alphonse:"Me neither! Anyway this is the story about Micheal!" So I said:"And how do you know all this about!" And Alphonse:"Mon ami, because I am Micheal's brother!" And Juan:"So you followed him to pick him up when he's too drunk!" And him laughing:"No, my dear young friend, because I am in love with Clare as much as Micheal is, that's why!; At those words I thought:"Fascinating, two brothers chose to be archaeologists to see a woman every day! So, she is their both chocolate! C'est la vie! So,

happiness at the end is something priceless!" And whilst we stayed a minute in silence, it came another French man, a fairy one, that shouted:"Alphonse, Alphonse!" At that, Alphonse said:"Ohi, Benjamin, what's the matter? We have to go back to the excavation site already, I thought it took longer!" And him:"Bon Jour!" And me:"Bon jour!" And then he continued:"No, no Alphonse, actually we have been invited to the major's house for dinner!" And Alphonse:"You see, can I call you Leonard?" And me:"of course, it's my name!" And then he added:"You see, this is one of the advantages to be an archaeologist!" And then the blondish fellow:"Alphonse, do you know what the major said? He said that the next week there will be the Village festival, S.Lorenzo festival!" And Alphonse:"Oh no, not again!" And me at those words I said:"What's wrong?" And Alphonse:"Well, Benjamin has just given to me a bad news!" And me to Benjamin:"What's all about? And Benjamin:"Well, the major ... " And then Alphonse interrupting:"No wait, I tell him, the Major consented to make Micheal's play, for the 200th time already, yes, my brother has always had this vein for the theatre, he wrote several play, but the crew loves to play this one because is a masquerade!" And Juan:"What's this play name?" And Alphonse:"Arlequin!" So, we all stood up and took our ways back to our businesses, on the way I said to Alphonse:"So, you are archaeologists and actors also!" And Benjamin quickly:"Mon ami, we are French, we have test for ... " And me before he finished his sentence:"I know, I know ... for art!" And just before say good bye, Alphonse asked:"Do you know the stupid that start a fire in the middle of the forest?" And me:"Ah, you saw it too!" And then Benjamin:"Segnor luckily we were just driving around there to examine the soil and we could extinguish it before spreading in something really serious!" Then I

said:"I don't know, the whole village does not know, we all had that news by our local radio DJ!" And Alphonse:"So your DJ is not only a DJ, but a forest guard also!" And me:"Well he saw the smoke from his window, advised and asked about to the village, that's all!" and Juan:"Who Murphy?" And Benjamin:"Murphy?" And me:"Well, must be a DJ thing, I guess!" After that we said Good Bye and I took my way back home, on the way Juan asked:"Leonard, is it OK if I come in for a tea?" And me:"Of course not!" And smiling inside I thought:"C'est l'amour!"

The mug.

A few days passed by since that morning, and the village seemed a little enthusiast about, thing that did not surprised me much, because after 15 years they still look at me like a tourist, well, I hope not any more. One thing was unusual and that was my wife, there was something different, she was often away all day, in the Colin barn obviously, and the house was a little untidy, thing that never did happen before, and on the table there was always a mug or more, and more than that often with still coffee or tea inside, that also never happened before, that's why I realized that, that crazy idea of Colin, did really mean something important for Ada. Anyway a few days had already passed and I did have to have the lunch alone and most of all cold, even my daughter was questioned about, because since she could remember, that also, did never happen before, and when she came back at home she sit in the kitchen table, and just did forget about us, she was always taken by hundreds of paperworks, her computer and her mug, I was tented to think that she would even start to smoke, due the seriousness of the way she took all that up! Often I passed by, hoping she rose her eyes from that

chaos, and say something nice, which as long as I remember was quite a kind of habit for her, but nothing, not a word, not a glance, not even the dinner! So, in those days Rachel was almost poisoned by my cooking, which it's OK, but only once in a long, long while. I would even ask to my wife what was going on in those paperworks and whatever she was doing, but I would appear too stupid, I supposed to understand her doing anyway, I knew her ever since, so I should have had known roughly what she was doing, but for the first time in my life, in front of Ada works I really did not have any clue about. But beside that, our life was that same of always, so, every morning I kissed my wife and went to work my land as always and every time whilst I closed the door I couldn't help myself to watch her sit on the table with a paper in a hand and a mug in another. On the afternoon came Juan over, and he, also noticed, the place a little untidy and mugs all over the sink and on the table, but he did not say anything, usually he came every afternoon, but that week he didn't show up, so I asked him about and he told me he was getting with that French guy Benjamin, he was spending all days with that crew as a local forest guide. He seemed quite excited and pride about, I said to myself: "A lot of changes are going on suddenly!" then we went in my studio and I whilst I was going to paint, my daughter came in and said: "Hello, Juan, would like a tea?" And him: "Si signorita, Rachel!" And after she left, I said, sarcastically: "I many times I have to tell you that after years and years, you should decide to call her by her first name only, you make me feel like in a coffee bar, don't worry, she wouldn't get offended!" So, I asked to Juan, how was going with the foreign legions, and him answered: "I do not know, but I never seen so many computers and equipment to make some holes in the soil! I feel like an old man among teenagers!" And

me laughing: "Really? So, how should I feel every day? Because I am almost an old man, and you will still take a little while to reach the twenty!" And him: "I didn't mean that! But you know something, perhaps you are the only one that can understand that after all!" Then he added: "Benjamin was a little worry, because his country reinforced the borders with the army!" I said: "I am not surprised, the French people are known as people that won't take any chance when matter national security, they have had smelt something in the air, so they've taken precautions!" And then Juan perplexed: "But there is really the need of that!" And me: "Well, not really, actually is just to show a mobilisation, like rising a flag to let people see our presence, but in the reality the army today is useless!" And Juan: "I think this is stupid, why should the world do this, they really do not like to live like we do, don't they?" And me smiling: "No they don't, they should learn what is the meaning of the world 'life' from your country!" But historically they are not capable to do that!" And Juan: "What do you mean?" And me doubtful he could ever understand: "Look, you think that the old continent are better then your country, because they discovered your world centuries ago!" Actually they came with a cross on an hand to convince themselves they were the good guys, and a sword on another to convince your ancestors that they were good guys again! So, after they killed whole villages and millenarian civilizations, they imposed their tongue, their dresses, their god to the few survived! Do You really think they were that good guys?" And Juan, a little doubtful about all that: "Well, that was in the past, now it is all forgotten, those survivors are the only survivors today! Never mind their tongue, dress and gods! But what did they want, was our land, didn't they?" And me: "Well, You actually have been

lucky that those fortune hunters didn't consider you as animal and that believed that they were the only human being on earth, otherwise there would had been a sort of genocide and the a few survivors pushed who knows where!" And Juan:"But this couldn't ever happen! To happen this they could have had been more than the native, that means that a big piece of the European population should have had landed here and then killed all of us, thing that could not ever be possible!" And me laughing replied:"Well, except when happened in Australia almost 100 years ago!" So, Juan added:"Yes, but as I said, this is all forgotten, which is better!" And me:"Wise young man! As I said before they could learn the meaning of the word 'life' from this countries!" And him added:"But I still do not see the connection!" And me:"Well, maybe something, maybe nothing, but the relationship between wars and economy, according to a beginning of century, Weathers-Hansen equation, could even be as a tool to understand what is actually going on in these very now days! For example in the middle ages, the power and the economy was built on the aristocratic hierarchy, which was the social system of a country, and the aristocratic authority and power justification was given by the religion, so they had to go to war against Muslims, because they took Jerusalem, which was in a part of their lands and culture!" At that point my daughter interrupted me, saying:"But what they had to do with aristocratic power, daddy?" And me:"Well, because, if the place, symbol of the Christian church would become Muslim, their god credibility and most of all, their god very sense would have had lost importance and becoming secondary because the Jerusalem god would have had been Muslim's, and consequently the authority that gave at that time the title of kings and queens would have had lost sense also, so to keep their power, or that time

only power and institution, they needed to go to war to that world!" And Juan: "Whoa, amazing, I never heard anything about that, it should be written on the books of the school!" And me after giving a look at the clock and seeing that it was getting dark I continued: "The World War Two also had that pattern and ...!" And then my daughter again: "Daddy, what has to do that with it?" And me looking outside and then at the mugs on the kitchen table: "Well, I didn't mean that, but now that you make me think about, it could really have had been a connection, because until the world war two, all the European countries were still kingdoms or so, which means that until the world war two, most of the European countries were still based on the aristocracy, in the sense that the economy were still in those hands, so the only ones that had the power to build tanks, aeroplanes, bombs, guns and so on, were that piece of the society, simply because until to the world war two the rest or the mass were farmers or so, incapable to do anything else other than become human causality, so nobody else had that political and military strength other than the only ruling class of that time, the aristocracy, and I mean everywhere in Europe, well, except France and some a few others, but even there until those times the system were still built in that way; remember that until the world war two, the aristocracy was the only class allowed to have education, and so on, thing unthinkable for a son of a shoe maker, of a butcher or a baker or a farmer!" And Juan: "Well, this maybe is an exaggeration!" And me watching, this time, over the window to the narrow road outside our property: "Maybe, but maybe sudden changes in Europe taken by the American political system model did scared the ruling parties, or maybe, always on that political model, they saw the middle class rising to much too fast, thing that before the American socio-political model was

unthinkable, economically speaking, or maybe I am all wrong! But there must have had been a link with this new cultural current from the the United States and the wars in Europe, I've even hypnotized that the Napoleonic Era, was the first sign, and then Hitler and Mussolini followed that Napoleon pattern, I mean the class which had power did not really like that cultural current coming from The United States, which said that every one is equal, in simple words, the modern democracy ideology, but the masses of Europe did like that system, so the classes that had power at that time, the Aristocrats, needed a puppet that moved that mass, the low and middle classes obviously, and they needed someone coming from that class which were ordinary people, that's where figures like Napoleon, Hitler and Mussolini did come from, the scope was to remake that American Model, but in their own way, because the basis and the foundations of the European System were still Aristocratic, there was no way else, they and they only had that economic and political strength at that time, they and they only, or better, their power and their centenary institutions, were the only ones menaced by that cultural current that was actually the heart of the American Constitution! But as I said, I could be wrong, the more time will pass, the more clear and precise will be the reasons of that history's lap of time, like today are many events of the middle ages or so!" And Juan:"Hey, I think I got the point, anyway, even if, I do not see any relation with what is happening now days and why involving middle east after all these years of friendly co-operation and diplomacy!" And me:"You know what, you right! Me also! I cannot believe that all the work of modernization of Ajazz would be lost in this way! You know, him, at just 30 years old, so more then 30 years ago, wrote once that with the due time, the insistent interest of the western

white race and Christian civilization to the middle east countries, and those only, would one day overflow in a mass confrontation between two races and religions and civilizations, which would mean something unimaginable, and the funny thing about, is that this was written by a son of a Muslim and not by a Christian luminary; basically Ajazz, said that if the western military operations would endure for too many years, with the time, it could happen an attempt to get possession of their lands, as consequence of that would be the confrontation of two races and so religions, anyway the racial and religious motivation for him was just a consequence of two different civilizations properties put in a confrontation but even so, a motivation too big to avoid such confrontation and because their lands this mass confrontation, one day would be unimaginable, especially for the foreign presence in the countries put in question. Then, still in this work he said that the Muslim countries, like anyone else in the world did have to change after the world war two, but no one in the world did ever realized that, therefore they also, came from a middle age system to the atomic era, just like several other countries in the world, so they still did not know how to handle this, and that's why many people did get advantage from their countries; before the world war two they lived under a kingdom like system, and after, they did not know any more, that traditional system was lost, so too many bad leaders did get advantage of that, inside, and others outside just because of those lasts; once at an interview about this work he said: "If there is a country in the world that needs an American model constitution, that is the middle east!" When he said that, he was attacked by many, so he explained that with that he meant that even if not a perfect system, that political and legislative model was the era we

were living and not the one we lived before the world war two one. Hard to believe that a country that endured several wars since the last decades of the last century, after almost 40 years, they still were so attached their belief and did not listen to his works! The local middle East authorities found themselves to serve two masters, their belief which they were so proudly attached anyway and the persisting foreigner authorities!" And then Juan exclaimed:"That's funny! And after all these years they didn't learn yet!" So, I added:"That? No, that was not the funny part! And that's why I still don't understand why they are so desperately to go to war! The funny part is that the countries that went to middle East as saviors and little by little in a new Crusade, so far almost 50 years has passed since then, they took too long to get control of any part of it, beside the longer they took the most they lost, economically speaking and year after year they became weaker and weaker, the only place they were safe were in old English ex-colonies and not complitely! However, the prolongation of that silent and everything but not formal, at least on western media, conflict, created a sort of a climate of instability in all the countries surrounding middle East, making things go worst not only for them or their involvement in those countries but also for those improvised two master servants allied and even worst, they created instability and bitter friction all over the Mediterranean too! But that was just what people saw, the more time passed by, the more that invisible war, not read on papers, not really at least, not watched on tv, not really at least, as I said everything but not formal, involved so many other countries that little by little from a private affair of the White House became a semi-global contract! So, after all those years of expenses and after having had become a so many

people board contract business, whatever they would have had achieved, would never have had paid back again, those 30 years of terrible losses, bringing in some countries some inflation rate never seen before! As I said before, this was the funny part, especially when in the end they found an agreement with the local countries and so when it came the time to share! True or false, it was blamed all to the scientists which predicted a sufficient amount of petroleum or raw oil, it was said 40% of world reserve by those scientists, enough for anybody for at least more then 70 years! And after 15 years of excavation, it still wasn't seen what all those scientists had predicted, so, all those countries unified in one board contract suddenly began to watch the next and the others with distrust and many seemed with evil intention shade too! How funny it was! And that's long ago! But now? What sense could possibly it make? And ... " And then my daughter interrupted me saying: "Here, daddy, have a tea! Daddy, but today? That was long, long ago! That was avoided, but today, what sense would it make, they are not a closed border any more since many, many years! Why saying that? It is scary, you know that?" And me looking at the mugs on the kitchen table again: "I don't know what to think, I do not know, the only thing I can suppose is a desperate tentative of some countries to get someone else land because there is still water in it which means that there is not any more left in their own, that's all I could figure up! You are right about that but it was avoided tanks to another thing also which was the main key in the middle east modernization, it was based on Ajazz works words which did say that the people shouldn't react in violent way which was not a sign of civilization but in a peaceful one; and with this he meant against inside menaces and outside ones also. Basically he said that no soldier is allowed

to shoot on a crowd of unarmed civilians, and even so no army would ever be enough, but his point was another one and was that if the soldiers shoot on unarmed civilians they commit a military crime which involves the necessity to take these soldiers to a marshal court, because a causality in the modern warfare is allowed but this one is murder and no military law allows this, beside, the soldier that kills unarmed civilians is not a soldier, is just a killer, and demonstrates the not military professionalism of an army and consequently of a country or at least of its political leaders. So, since then there was a working towards in this direction, in a more modern legal, social and political way and was the middle east greatest social achievement from centuries, all the troubles of the end of the last century and the beginning of this one became a far memory, but now? Again, why insisting on something that history proved that was over come in a very modern and civilized way, I just do not understand and ...” And just right then came in Ada, took off her jacket and began to boil some water, then with an hand gesture from the kitchen, smiling said 'hallo' to all of us and then she added:”you have forgotten to close the door!” and then she sit at the table and once again came back to her computer, mountains of papers and her mug. It was the first time since we moved over here that she came back so late, it was almost night time already, to do not mention the spending all day in a prototype of an house, well, I would get a little involved, to be honest, not because I could have ever had been of any help, but because, because, well, I have absolutely not idea why, that's all! I felt like a child or a teen left behind by his own grown brother or sister, that's all. Then my daughter asked to Juan if he would like some more tea, and he, obviously didn't wait anything else but that, and just then came

in Colin and Dolores, they all came together but I suppose the twos were talking on the porch, anyway in the dark of outside, they seemed for an instant holding each other by the hand, but I supposed I saw wrong, well, I think it was too soon for that, but for an instant I could swear I had, like, had seen that, weird lights and shadows jokes I suppose. Anyway they also with an hand gesture said 'hello' and then sit at the kitchen table where my wife was; I thought that, that kitchen had become her office or something, then Dolores got up and made a coffee or so. Then I said to Juan: "Something serious is going on here!" and him smiling: "Did you notice the twos too?" And me annoyed: "Never mind, I didn't mean that!" And just then came in Dolores, which smiling, gave me a kiss on my chick again and whispered: "Thank you!" Then I asked: "So, Dolores, how is going your little what ever it is?" And her: "Perfectly, I am actually Ada's assistant in her project!" And me: "Project?" And her: "Yes, she asked for some help to keep trace and index on her paperworks, and I accepted!" And me: "Yeah right! I suddenly realize that what a woman is capable to do is scary. Anyway, have you any idea of what is going on?" And her: "Actually, I just keep a list of pages and names, and for each name a folder of pages, but as much I could understand until now is still, something incomprehensible unless you are an engineer!" And Juan: "Who is Engineer?" And me: "My wife is!" And her: "I supposed so, but why she never said that!" And me: "Because there was no reason to!" And then she added: "Most programs are already finished, I couldn't imagine she was so fast!" And me: "Well, considering the effort and the fact that she is on her work day and night and that now she brings it with her at home also, I wonder more that is not finished yet!" Then came in Ada that with a very happy face said: "Dolores can you find the page Yellow Circle A-4671?" And

then she left a large plastic containers refilled of plastic folders, each one, a different colour!" Then Juan joking:"Whoa, look at that, after this is over they should make you minister or something!" and then Dolores:"Well, considering the difficulty, complexity and vastness of the Ada' s work on this, well, they should really make her minister or something, there are not many people capable to do such thing around here!" And me:"Well, on some things, I mean engineering things, even back in Germany, there are not many people like her, believe me! But let's not talk about that now." Then Dolores added:"Probably they are going to test the Yellow Circle now!" And me:"What? Yellow? Testing?" And her:"Well, you need to see it, otherwise it sounds scary!" Then Juan added:"Testing? What exactly do you mean?" And Dolores:"After a mechanical part is finished they need to test it with the software, therefore most of the software has to be tested by it's own, because it concerns no mechanic parts but something else?" And me:"Something else?" And Dolores:"well, you should ask it to Ada about, because I can talk only for as much I could see and so figure it out!" An me:"That's right! Anyway, you know something, after having seen her for all these years as an house wife, I am a little scared of all these changes, and perhaps I would like her back in the way she was!" And Dolores:"Uh! Here it is!" And then she went back in kitchen! So Juan exclaimed:"Let's go to see what is going on in the kitchen!" And me:"Well, is not a kitchen any more, it is a sort of an office now!" So we went in the kitchen and sit at the table, my daughter brought us another tea and after having looked in each other eyes, me and Juan stayed silent like we were in a church or a court; Colin and Ada looked extremely serious, pointing with fingers once here and once there on a piece of paper, and whispering incomprehensible

technical terms, while Dolores behind Colin seemed taking part of that whatever it was, very seriously, actually she looked on those papers in a such serious way that seemed working cheek to cheek with Colin, sometimes even the most boring things looks nice if we are with who we want, well, at least I suppose so. Then Juan got up and went to help Rachel to washing some dozen of mugs up. So, my wife, because Colin was going to do who knows what on the Computer and he said that it would take a while, she went to sit next to me and with the happiness written all over her face said: "So, what do you thing?" And me sarcastically: "well, if I knew I tell you, is this project of yours a National security secret?" And then, she laughing: "It is not mine, I actually developed some Colin father designs, that's all!" And me sceptic: "In four days?" And she smiling: "Don't be silly, five days!" And Colin without even rising his eyes from whatever he was doing: "She is super natural! In my entire life I never known any one as good as her in software engineering, honest! She is not a wizard, but a real fairy!" And me: "well, her hair are as black as that coffee!" And Ada: "And that's what you liked most, remember? I was used to go blonde and you after having seen a photo of mine with my natural colour, said that you wanted me only if I had those beautiful curly black hair! Remember?" And me: "Actually I do not remember I have ever seen you blondish!" And Ada: "Of course not, I actually changed their colour back to black! Remember? How can you do not remember that?" And me: "The only thing I remember was that you liked dress with Gray colours from the hat to the shoes, that's what I remember the most!" And her: "Really? You still remember how I liked to dress when young?" And me: "Of course! You were the only one always dressed in that way!" And Colin: "Would you like I take the computer with me outside or in

your studio? I see a little need of intimacy here!" And Dolores:"Yes!" And Ada:"If you like, why not!" So they both went outside under the stars and I took the chance to try to get something out of all those papers and so. So, I asked humbly:"My little wife, can a profane painter understand something else then oil and the physical forms? Can he?" And her laughing:"So, that's why you behave strangely lately! Of course yes, that's all I'm asking for, because I do need a profane and a painter also opinion other then the husband's too!" So, she began to explain or say:"You know, the Colin robot could be a today's reality but the investments and necessities are orientated to other things, this kind of artificial intelligence, was a Colin father design developed as emulation of a whole crew of a space craft in one machine, but with the tendency or predisposition of learning independently and analysing and solving problems. This tendency or predisposition involves, in a certain way, the thinking as a human being, so it wouldn't be possible to build such machine without exploring our own thinking apparatus, system or organs. So, even if just theoretically, this kind of design, presumes, just like in the human beings, breakdowns and contradiction or ambiguity of action in front to the unforeseen; in case of breakdown could be a technical mistake before building the machine, such as software not deeply developed in all the aspects to reflect the human mind; then short circuits which could be foreseen in the program and just like the home circuit fuse would absorb the exceed of electrons and a secondary unit is needed just in the case of such short circuit to replace the primary in an emergency. In case of a contradiction or ambiguity which could scare the human being because could turn the machine against us, this is also an human mistake 'at priori' as well, the contradiction and

ambiguity in Aristotelian logic involves the dualism, that's the choice of two contrasting or forces concurring one against the other in the same time, so the decisions section of the software would be composed as in different sections [algorithms], two principals, one secondary and a final section to produce the action, if the other sections are satisfied in terms of answer = true, to produce the event, so if the first section is the one that process the good the 'right', the true, it needs to know what is the good or 'right' or true 'at priori' and if the second section is the one that process the bad or 'wrong' or false it needs to know what is the bad 'at priori' as well, but attention these events and imagines and words must be processed separately and as a they were an abstract reality, that's why two sections, so, once processed the first sections they would pass to the second section; this is the first algorithm or first section, or taking knowledge, analysing and comparative section, al together make the 'Black Circle System' or loop, which would list the cases or possible answers, either good or bad, the mechanism would be the same, the answers would be measured in 'statistical' possibilities and the number of answers would strictly depend from this statistic calculation, then passing to the other section, preliminary decision or evaluation section or 'yellow Circle System' or loop, of the second section where the decision could be taken from the majority of positive answers or statistically good or 'right' or equal to true in both sections good and bad and finally passing to the last section, the taking action or response section which is the 'White Circle System' or loop. The both decision section would cover not only the practical and scientific operations but integrand part of the all decisions' range involvement, such as even banal or domestic or

'cold affective' because after all, this is only a machine, decisions, and from the both sections, the machine would work out exceptions independently from the 'a priori' exceptions provided and learnt by itself, and from them he would be capable how to work out new ones, by the basic concept of the 'auto improvement' or 'evolution of the actions' in function of new variables taken as true after having been processed as said before, as example, instead of repeating the same routines as event reactions it would therefore process them first in the decision section which I called it 'decisions inner system' which it is the group of all these different systems or loops, the black, yellow and white circles or loops precisely, time after time and over and over again and when it meets sudden changes of events, that could in any way, jeopardize the decision to make and put in contradiction the 'decisions inner system', the problem would solve it by itself by the fact that instead repeating routines over and over again it evolves in new ones, so the 'decisions inner system' is like an auto-develop or evolving system, or perhaps, is more properly saying that works like a child that grows up, so time after time the list in the 'section one' or 'taking' knowledge section' enriches of new comparisons and new exceptions, keeping stored the old ones already, but dividing them in a separated part of the memory, 'the events and actions memory partition' which also would be divided in different sections or partitions, anyway this partition would store the data which we would call sort of 'obsolete' also, just like in the human being memories, so in definitive, the first section mainly works out the learning or the interaction between the real material physical reality and the one created as abstract or concept of a material reality inside this main loops when

the cameras and microphones record, which is a sort of a virtual reality or the way we are use to think about the reality, the thought itself, the figure of it; now, because new informations in the 'taking knowledge sections' would have had been processed true and in case these 'new acquired informations' statistically and quantitatively would even had been processed as mayor number evaluated equal to 'good' or 'right' or true, results that statistically speaking in terms of evaluation and taking decisions, the machine would be as the human being capacity to choose and take decisions, even to give the simplest answer, and in practical aspects, the machine would be also more efficient. So the 'good' and 'bad' section or algorithm would be one of the most important parts of the whole artificial intelligence algorithm or system which even if far and vulgarly, it would be like a 'neurotic-system' which would have very little to do with our neurotic system except the capacity to learn or as I said before, would be more like a child that grows up again and again infinitesimally, like the human being intelligence property itself." After having listened Ada enthusiastic about their work, not a secret any more, I rose a question to her, so, I told her that if this artificial intelligence that could learn good and bad and take decisions, if was possible it would ever learn also the life and the death also, the good and bad would have had consequently distinguished time after time as right and wrong, but this intelligence would ever understand life and death and their values also? Then I continued saying:"If so, how it would be aware that it or he, wouldn't ever know death, except from files and archives and material physical events, and even so, would it ever understand it? Because understanding it would mean understanding life also and at the end it would be aware that it would be never a living being and be

actually a living 'thing', living but as a 'death and cold' machine." Then I finished:"So, because the good and bad section for me presumes the life and death in both cases and their involvement with both the cases, is this a part of the reality an initial information given 'at priory' too, I suppose." Anna added:" yes, the machine starts with the necessary information concerning the reality, death concept and samples, included, it might be scary or may give creeps, but this is part also of the informations given in 'decisions inner system' as booting and in 'search and explore' part of 'taking knowledge', basically in this machine section, it is instructed since the first 'boot' that it is not a living thing as essence but as concept of an essence, not in the flesh but as a thought or capable to think even if artificially, so it would know the separation between the living as flesh thing and the living as thought only, this has been my best way to work around this contradiction! It would be aware that it is an entity 'at priori'". I said, at that point:"You know something Ada, it is not the robot that scares me now but you!" She said: "well, every painting has its own essence, they could be alive if you put all your heart in them, but to someone that 'alive' would look scary!" So I said:"really?", and she laughing said:"don't worry, the paintings that back in Germany people did say that looked scary, were the very ones that made me crying of joy!". Then I told her:"Well, If you say so, but I still doubt about the contradiction question, it wouldn't be so easy to build such a program my dear, even if I am confident in you Ada, the software can still be corrupted by anything, weather, or the time, don't you think so?" So Ada answered with his eyes low and like she was doubtful too:"Well, basically I developed Colin' s dad design, even if unfinished is very detailed and I tested it several times,

there are many missing parts because his death, but it wouldn't be too hard for me to fix, beside, I really believe that the contradiction and the ambiguity could be more likely in an human being than in Colin's Pluto::One. Look, if we take as example the people stacked with old ideologies and methods like a machine which does not evolve, or like if in our machine was missing this section which I said before!" And me:"The one concerning the acquiring and evaluating new 'good' and 'bad' informations?" And her:"Yes, to these lasts and whenever in humanity history happened sudden changes, scientific, cultural, many of them crack, the stronger did not mean the ones which wouldn't keep the pace with historical changes, but the ones that could adapt, like Japan of the last century, they had to change culturally from medieval state to the atomic era and they did so, even if aesthetically they kept the traditional customs, styles and dresses, but mentally they adapted, but to adapt in that way it meant that basically the cultural society's basic grade was quite high, because the longer we are stacked with old ideologies, the more probabilities are that we could 'crack' or going and driving to ideological, cultural and political contradiction, and do not accept others but ours, but always in function of the society's cultural grade, so if I would put it as an equation, it would be, the danger of a society or civilization socio-cultural 'crack' is directly proportioned to the length of time and to the general cultural grade, so this product is a variable made of two!" I said:"Ada, I never knew as a sociologist! Well, your answer is quite comforting seen the times the word is living!" And then Ada at that point said:"What I just said made me remember Germany under the Nazis and nationalist parties from history books when young girl!", I said to her:"hey, that was the past, look now at the word, it's a mess!", there have

been even bigger mistakes in last 80 years!" leave it to history books! You're in San Lorenzo from 10 years already, so leave also that to the old world too!" Then after a second of silence I said:"So, as long as I could understand, basically there is the need to put a list of example to pick up, this is a Colin McCormick/Ada Muller algorithm!" And her laughing:"Yes, you pictured it right, in fact the machine needs to recognize limits, the limits are divided as positive and negative value as a list of informations, in the negative values there could be several human being mistakes or whatever did produced negative events, if for example we take the mediocrity which is listed as negative value, the machine will recognise it by picking up it by the human being mediocrity limits list, in the sense that the mediocre concept in the machine list examples is an over-reaching personality, which in the attempt to achieve something he will never achieve, because not built for that, he will create and produce an infinite loop and goes in contradiction, because every time his value is zero, now, so he goes on and on in the attempt to achieve that value or 'over-reach' that value, but in the reality he never reach that value, because mediocre, not built for that, so as I said, he will produce an infinite loop only, in simple words he becomes paranoid, and that's one of the things that Colin wants to be avoided on his machine most." So surprised of that answer I asked:"Yes, but what about the lies, does the machine pick up them from a list also, how can he detect a lie?" And her:"Unfortunately, I cannot answer to this one certainly, the only work around I could develop is the effort to do not rend the machine capable to lie due by false concepts and not proven yet ones; for example the false concept, the obsolete concept, is after all a lie, so the reaction of the machine to these kind of informations is taken separately, because if you

remember it processes 'good' and 'bad' statistically and if the majority is good it accept it as information = true and than it learns and evolves, so even if the machine cannot detect the lies it is not capable to lie or carry on a false concept, actually it stores these 'false' informations as a temporal file belonging to the second section but taken as new input or 'learning capability' it holds them until it can compare them as statistically good, right or true without falling in ambiguity and conflicts, and it will do that as long as it could until it lists those informations as bad, wrong or false, this is the best I could do about, I called it the red circle algorithm!" And me:"I love this picturesque circles thing of yours?" And her laughing:"Well, there are many algorithms, every one occupying a determined thing and I differentiated them by a colour!" And Me:"Women! Yes but now, tell me something, if the machine could really think and learn, couldn't it prove even emotions such as affection, love, hate and so on, because I suppose that even if it could learn and behave according to the algorithm, it would analyse love affection for instance from the examples list and behave accordingly, but even so, would it be ever able to prove emotions anyway and if 'thinking' or comparing and making own decisions machine, would it be ever enough to let the machine be ever aware of love itself by instance?" Ada at that question answered:"The only think certain is that it will recognize and be aware of the love affection concept from the 'First Boot', but I can never swear it could ever prove it as thinking essence! But Only recognise it! The same for hate, jealousy and so, with the difference that these last are listed in the bad section 'at priori'" So I said:"I am amazed, but if it is how you said, that's the reality would be stored 'a priori', how exactly would it react when switched on the first

time!" and then Ada:"well, not exactly, even so, on the first boot, the Pluto::One would be a little clumsy like a baby, the reality passes through cameras in its eyes to a special algorithm, or 'Blue Circle system' or loop said before which technically means that the External/Reality is translated instantly to the Intern/Abstract objects list comparative system. This algorithm is between the main system algorithm, the one I described before, the one managing the capability of thinking or at least learning and evolving, which is the first section or the Black Circle System or Loop, and the input, which are many; instead of a keyboard, the machine inputs are for example, microphones in its ears and cameras in its eyes, this algorithm doesn't do other than taking the shapes of the object in case of the eyes and the list of vocabularies, rumours and sounds if a sound, and associating them to the system back in the algorithm, only when these loops had been completed their life cycles there would be the response, depending on the valuation, and the response as event could be through vocal speech or as simple movement like walking or picking an object or even playing a piano if instructed to, if it will work, the machine could learn how to play piano all by itself! Well sort of!" and me doubtfully:"Really?" and her smiling:"Yes, actually, he should after a little while be able to read by itself, so he could, remember the blue circle system or loop? Well, every time the machine sees and object shape or hear a sound through the input devices I said before, 'he' will not only take that object as virtual or abstract shape but even instantly recognize the name or label of that shape which is the word, so he needs some time to learn new things, as a child, but he could learn to read also, well, the reading is part of the system already, it actually could read from the first

boot, but I mean he could read a written word on a can of beans or on a box of corn flakes and recognise the contents, well, we really hope so, but remember even the smallest event is depending by the black circle system!" And me:"Why?" and her:"Because every single event or physical action, must depend from the valuation, any slightly contradiction, would result in an hazard, in a simple case as picking up object or walking or even danger like in cooking some eggs, because it failed to value, but this is nothing, imagine if it can carry on the concept of killing as good or as 'sometimes right', the machine would be a failure it would not think, which means that the basic instructions containing such concept are missing at the boot or the killing actions and the consequences examples are missing or 'he' cannot learn, it will be a total failure, of course it would know the war concept also, but as negative value, so bad or wrong, which at the end of the day is where mainly the concept of killing is taken from, but this is a case of a not thinking machine or if we want to build something instructed to kill and noting else, but believe me he would kill even its own creators eventually, just because the killing program, that's why we hope it will think by itself like an human being, and that's why the first section of the whole architecture is so important, it is extremely important the first section, the valuation is the main key even for walking or picking an object even if these tasks apparently seem just automated, but actually, just as in our organs they depend from our thought, which is an instantaneous valuation or exact calculation of the material physical reality, so this valuation or calculation has to be taken, doesn't matter if the real material object is a can of bean or a pavement or whatever, this calculation needs to be taken without carrying any contradiction; this is

the main task of the blue circle system, if the machine really will work as a thinking entity, it will never harm or hurt anyone, at least intentionally, because it is not programmed to do tasks like helping you in the land or Colin in his whatever it is, but to think, or at least this is our ambition, but for the very same reason or piratical efficiency, if we really want an help in the land or in whatever it is, we need a thinking machine, otherwise any little contradiction, slept or carried on, one day could result in a danger or even in a disaster, even if the simple task of working in the land. At least that's what Colin father figured and designed, I told you, the Black Circle System is vital even for picking up an object or to walk!" And me again: "So, 'he' could walk as a real person, then!" And Ada: "Of course! Actually the walking and the picking objects are an original project of Colin's father! I loved it to develop! I called it the 'Purple Circle System' or loop, it was designed for medical purposes, but I suppose it was never taken seriously, or it was too expensive to materialize at that time, I just developed its design, which is almost the same of the original one made for medical purposes, the only difference was that the electric impulse instead of the coming from the decision loop was generated from human body itself. Basically the virtual abstract movements of the entire human body, thousands, were pre-simulated as inner memory of this artificial organs, so every movement of a part of the body sent the impulse to the artificial organs which because that movement was already simulated virtually they moved exactly according to the simulations, for example when we need to turn around we move our hips or shoulder, or when we walk also or so, so that movement was enough to make a step forward, then another movement, another step forward, so a person disable could actually walk, according that the

person is not paralysed, substantially there was the need of the movement of the torso, head, and part of the legs and harms, so if an harm was missing, because virtually the program simulated the movement of the whole body, the simple movement of a shoulder and part of the harm was enough to let do the rest the artificial harm with extreme precision, because the program calculated virtually the movement of the whole body every each time like pre-simulated; of course there were some holes, like picking up an object or so, which in his father original program, being medical, was a lousy work around because there was the need of cameras and some pre-simulated movements needed the voice command but on the Pluto::One works absolutely fine. Anyway either legs that harms work independently from the rest of the body, in fact even the cameras regulating both are independent, there are dozens of cameras only for harms and legs, like they had a mind of their own! Basically they work like anything else, for example an object is translated by the cameras input of the harms and the action has been taken, I even programmed that if the object to be picked is a small object to use the right harm and hand only, bigger both and valuing anyway the object and so positioning the harms mechanisms accordingly, it is been hard but fun! This part of the software works almost independently from the others, they take a decision like the others after valuing like the others, it has been just remaking the same loop and in the same way learn and evolve but it manages only the movements! Even walking has its own independent program, the input is 6 cameras in the eyes that concerns only the walking events, they, as the harms, translate to a list and if in front is a stairs the machine go up stairs, and each step is scrupulously created 'at priory' abstractly as a sort of a map, and the movement are scrupulously, calculated at the

millimetre 'at priory' of going to those stairs, it actually translate the input of the cameras, in a virtual reality or map of the the very effective material physical reality, then measure it and then send back the answer to the motors in the legs to move exactly as calculated, I tell you, when I programmed this I had fun! The only connection between the black circle and the purple circle is the decision made, if = true, the black circle sends the signal to the purple one, then it works independently as instructed, for example the machine hear the sing of a bird, and as soon as that sound or rumour or noise is processed

Pluto::One recognises that material physical reality as a bird, not precisely the kind of bird, but a bird, and if it will really work, it would walk and look at that bird and memorize even the species and later recognise exactly which kind of bird is only by listening to the birds sing, the harm and legs work accordingly to this process. You can see the simulation if you do not believe me! You see, that device on the table, well, that is actually an eye, but inside it there are at least 20 cameras, each one input of a task or just as middle to the knowing, learning or what we hope thinking! The other thing next is an ear, which does the same thing, and it also is composed of at least dozens of microphones!" And me at that point:"I don't know, maybe it would be smart, but if I understood right, if that machine would really work, for the first months it would be a public hazard or a rolling disaster!", and in fact it revealed itself much, much worst then just that, more that we all could ever predict! But right then Ada said:"A robot is dangerous, because any little mistake could result in an potential harm, but only if it is built as a computer, to rend a robot safe and as a real robot it must be built as a human being, if not, even cooking a couple of eggs could result in an hazard, not

because it could not make a mistake as a machine, but because even if it does make a mistake he has the capability to repair or to pick up a number of comparative instructions and then extinguish a fire in the kitchen if the eggs went to fire! I am not saying that the machine will be as a human but only that it will have the capacity of thinking as it really was! Therefore the world is plenty of robot from centuries even the Nazi in the world war two were so and ..." And me, interrupting: "Here she goes again!" and her: "No, I mean the world has always been plenty of robot every where and ever since, if they are good or bad or human beings or just robots, does not depend by the robots themselves but by the programmer that made the software to be good or bad robots! That's all and this is a professional opinion!" And me: "Like Geppeto and Pinocchio tale! You know something, once again I never knew you as a sociologist! I am impressed!" So she smiling said: "Come, I show you!" Then she turned another computer on and then she said: "Look!" and then she took a pen and then he moved it in front to that device up and down!" When she did that, that device moved up and down like following the exact position of the object! After that she said: "Hello, Pluto::One!" and from the speakers of that little computer came out a creepy: "Hallo Ada, hello there too!" and then she said: "Pluto::one what is this?" And the computer: "It is a pen!" When I saw that, like a computer coming alive, I wasn't as pleased as Ada was, on the contrary I felt a chill, it looked, sounded and moved in a way which gave me the creeps, it was kind of scary, but suddenly it reacted to the talking of Ada in a way which showed the interest and curiosity of a child. Then Ada said: "amazing isn't it, and you should see the eyes and mouth movements on the real thing, here there is the main program which we are still developing. Yes of course the blinking of the eyes

and the movement of the mouth, weren't really necessary, they actually work as dummy, to do not scare people, you should see the real thing to understand, even those are part of the purple circle system, for example the movement of the mouth simulates exactly the vocals and consonants of the human being, but this part of the software is just mechanical, mostly, but even so, it is been designed on the main loop too, so if the machine learns new words and sound, it memorizes and then recreate, like a virtual reality of the legs and harms and then send back the output as speech! I love it!" At that emphasis, I said:"You look like a child when at Christmas finds her favourite doll under the tree!" Then she added:"The machine reacted to simplest things just like a little baby, 'he' took a whole day to learn how to talk, and to be honest, after a few days I am still exited!" Then I said:"Well, I realize that it was kind of amazing what Colin and you were cable to built, with very little money, support, equipments and most of all in less then a week and in a middle of the forest, well, not really but very close to!" And her:"Actually, the machine was half built already, piece by piece in boxes, and most of the software was already perfect as it was!" So I said:"Anyway, how the robot face could express human sensations movements!" and she:"it's thanks the algorithm I just said, the purple circle, it is my favourite! This algorithm loops images and sounds then compares with the lists of data and then little motors in the head make the rest, the all, almost instantly!" And then she added we also act in this way, but we do not realize that, to laugh we need the experience of laughs, like something funny or the event which produce another event which is laughing, like a funny situation; for example a funny thing is made or of images or words, consequently the laughing movement is produced by

a funny thing which is made of these lasts, to put in simple words, the funny concept is an abstract concept memorized in our memory as experience of funny event. Therefore, the purple circle controls most of the articulation of the Robot, all the motors are looped in the purple circle, walking, rising an arm, pick up an object and so on, but in an independent loop, or better, in a number of independent loops, every single loop controls the motors independently, they all have in common only one input which comes from the eyes and ears but they work separately, like small little programs which final values or effective actions depend on the input valuation which as I said is usually a sound of bird or the sight of the sunset or a command received by voice, ah, beside the machine is been programmed to obey commands only if said the word 'please', unless is built a relation ship or partnership with an human being, remember it learns, so it learns, friendship, partnership and so on also or distinguish an emergency and eventually it learns even new ones too."

Doubtfully, I told her:"Yes, I know you said that before, I got the point! But it really could laugh to a joke", and then Ada:"Right, it couldn't get it the first times, maybe it will take longer, but, once the concept and notion of the funny thing is consolidated in the Purple Circle system, he will laugh at a funny thing just like a human being!", then I said:"Wow, but I am still doubtful about that! So, you are going to invent a machine that lives like in a dream!" Then she smiling:"So we are going to invent a machine which has something in common with the human beings, the dream, It will share only this property with us, I hope not, but even so, because the dream is a reality, which even if abstract, is common to all the human beings, stays a reality; the dream is a product or concatenation of images and words, just like a logic syntax of a book, but this syntax has

to start from something, which is a list of images, words, and examples which is a concatenation of words or images as a logic description, if you mean that, well, yes, the machine indeed will live like in a dream!" At that fury I said:"Hey, I didn't mean to offend or having fun on you work!" And her:"Hey, I know! But this is important for me, as matter of the fact I think this is the very realization of my self, the work of my life, where my life have sense; sweet heart, this, is what I really am, an engineer, not an house wife, that is just a mask, this is the really me!" And me smiling:"How I did never know that! Another thing I would have had asked you, does the machine know the concepts of the fear and of the violence also!" And her:"Of course, since the first boot, is part of the list needed to compare good and bad and right and wrong and true and false, are concepts absolutely necessary! And indeed it will recognize fear and violence and learn new ones!" And me:"That's what I was afraid of, so if that so, by any chance, he could even learn how to be violent or in an extreme case being capable of violence and even hurt an human being!" And her:"I thought about that, I already explained that this event is analysed and processed in the Black Circle System, I hope I did not miscalculated, you know, in the way I put, the violence is an act come after or consequence of the fear, so the black circle system, is designed to evaluated the good and bad and statistically take as true only where the majority of the events analysis result is good, so: = true, now according to this, the machine would act as it had a clear conscience or pure essence, and because the fear does not exists in whoever has a clear conscience so does not the violence!" And me:"Whoa! Amazing, did you really think that all by yourself?" And her:"Yes, why?" And me:"Nothing! I wonder, if the machine would really like to be called

Pluto::One!" And her laughing:"The machine wouldn't bother, if you like I can test it now, even if partial system, it should give a response already!" And me:"No, don't, why Colin didn't call it Peavy?" And her laughing:" Ah, Ah, Ah! If everything would work fine, I leave to the machine the choice of the nickname to pick up!" And suddenly from the computer a creepy voice:"Thank you!" At that voice I chilled, but soon after, without even know why, I smiled and I felt reassured!" Actually there was really another essence, or thinking essence other than us there that night, but maybe this is the way a painter sees things, anyway, I felt reassured!" Then I turned my eyes to the two sofas and I realized that Juan felt to sleep on one and my daughter on the other, whilst the DVD-player was still running who knows what teenager's movie! That kitchen that night turned in a little camping! Then came in Colin and Dolores, and Colin said:"Ada, it is all done, I leave the computer here, it is debugging, so it maybe take long time, 2 or 3 hours at least!" So I said to Colin laughing:"Colin as far I figure your machine can see and hear but what about the smell and test sense, to really understand the human being and its thoughts 'he' should posses of these two senses also!" And him sad:"Unfortunately, these ones, ironically are its biggest holes, we are still developing the programs about this two senses which are part of Ada's Purple Circle Algorithm, but it will take longer then we knew, so it will accordingly be updated about this, but we aren't sure of a full success anyway. Basically it works like any other artificial organ, but here we found more difficulties not because the software but the hardware, the machine from first boot can detect a large variety of gasses, even the simple air and instantly animalized in the purple loop which works independently, and time after time he learns

new gasses, but my hardware is still not advanced enough to really say that Pluto::One can actually smell, the same thing is about the test, anyway, it is programmed to refrain to eat, because actually for 'him' is useless, he can tests only by baiting the food and even so it is just a dummy movement, because it cannot ever test as we do, it recognizes by the bait the composition of the food, the properties, soft, smooth, greasy, oily, and so on but it cannot ever test, like someone that has a chronicle allergy which make him loosing the sense of test, this hole may never be filled, never mind!" And me:"I am doubtful about the purple thing, you know, can it be really safe, I mean I rather do not shake its hand!" And Colin smiling:"Of course, do not worry about, the gentle and delicate touch, it is not a news, many artificial machine need to be like that since 80 years by now, no, this part of the program is safe, but only because all the reality is processes in the black, yellow and blue circle first and then the purple one does the rest, done once it will repeat the exactly same precise and gently movement again and again without involving the main loops or it needs only a decision then, which has been processed again and again already, do not worry, this, has been wisely developed tanks to your wife, I checked this part of the software again and again and tested on the machine again and again also and I can affirm that both hardware and software in this part of my daddy design is our masterpiece already! It cannot be any safer, do not worry it can pick up eggs without doing any 'pastry', I can assure that! Well, I see it is very late we go at home now!" And me:"At home?" and Colin laughing:"Well, sort of!" And Dolores with a tiny smile:"Actually, it is kind of a warm, little home!" And me:"Warm?" and Colin:"Well, sort of!" So I said then:"Well, if for Dolores is OK! It means that is really OK!

I am afraid I am running off of sofas, there are some armchairs if you like!" And Colin:"Really?" At that Dolores:"Colin, I need to go home, can you take me?" And him:"But I have no car!"And me:"Look, you see that, it is my truck, it is old, rusty, dirty and stinky, but if for Dolores is OK, well, you know! Anyway the keys are inside, come on young genius, take her home!" And him:"Really?" And me:"Of course!" So they left and while they where walking to the truck I had again the impression to see them holding each other by the hand, but now I was sure they were not, so I said to myself:"Weird!" Then I came back to the table and I noticed another piece of paper with the written on it saying:"Green Circle System", and so I asked to Ada:"What about this one? Another who knows what loop?" And her smiling:"This is the most incredible thing I ever saw, one day every thing could work like the Green Circle System, actually this is a Colin invention, it is how the Pluto::One is sustained, this is it's battery! I developed the program, but actually with this one the software plays only a little role, in this one the software regulates only fluxes, time, temperature, light and humidity!" And me:"Humidity?" And her:"Well, basically, it is an exponentiation of the plants process known as photo synthesis!" And me:"Yes I know what is the photo synthesis!" And her again:"Well, it uses that mechanism, to produce energy, just like the plants, so, Colin, taking example from the plant chemical process, has invented this device, which during the process uses such energy to sustain Pluto::One! In fact, the machine, needs to sleep during night time, to continue the process as a plant and has the need of a certain quantity of water and minerals, so it even drinks!" And me sceptic:"Come on, what are you trying to tell me, that the machine has a vegetable on the place of its heart!" And her:"exactly! It is not a

vegetable, it's an invention of him also, it is a sort of moss like, which grows and lives in a special container, designed and built by him, so, part of the machine is a real living thing, even if a plant!" And me:"Come on I do not believe that!" And her:"I did not too, well, until I saw it, actually it sounds crazy and weird, but it really works, it produce the necessary amount of energy to keep the machine awake all day, and as soon the energy level goes down, the machine needs to go to sleep, and uses the inverse process of the plant to recharge or precisely to store or keep the necessary energy level within 'living' limits to awake and carry on the day after and so on and on, just like an human being, of course the exceed amounts of energy come stored in secondary cells, used as emergency, in case to be awakened in the night time or whatever, but, believe me it works, it is the most incredible thing I ever seen!" And me:"But, I do not understand, I thought that water does not get with electric and mechanic circuits and devices!" And her:"Well, Colin built the machine in a particular way, based on his father design, actually the skeleton is covered of a water proof and fire prof layer, and the chamber which holds the cells and the location of its 'green living heart' are completely isolated from the rest of the body, water and air fluxes run in special pipes, and all isolated from the circuited, basically the machine only needs some of the sun light ray beams, but exactly about of what kind of rays the machine needs, Gamma, Beta or Alpha, I do not know, You should ask him for that, anyway the day light is enough to start the every day reaction in its heart, actually those rays comes globed through micro-cells and send to the chamber as filtered beams, these cells are put all over the machine skin, made of a fire and water proof hard rubber also!" And me:"Amazing! So the machine dies when the plant finishes its life

cycle!" And her:"Eventually, but this plant is been created to reproduce itself, as in many plant species! So it would live quite long time!" And me:"Amazing! Can be ever possible such thing! But tell me, is this plant a bonsai? How can it be possible?" And her:"Yes, it is possible! I told you it is like a microscopic plant, if you see it, is like a green jelly cube, it looks like it was liquid, or perhaps is density is close to that, actually, that plant does not exist in nature as it is, it is been invented by Colin for this scope, He said that was the best he could afford economically as energy font! In nature during this chemical reaction a very large amount of energy is freed or produced but wasted, so basically instead to be lost, in the machine it comes redirected to the particular device which filter it with other chemical micro materials and the final result is that the energy is stored in cells, I told you, it uses the photo synthesis process, only exponentiated!" After that I was questioned by a sudden doubt so I couldn't help myself to ask:"Ada, can I ask you a last question? If you really will be able to built a machine that thinks, it would soon or last realize that it exists, is it really possible such thing? And if it really would be possible, Colin has a great responsibility like with a son or so! He cannot treat Pluto::One as a machine but he has to treat it like a living being." And her:"Well, about that Colin treats Pluto::One like a living being already, it is kind of weird, believe me. I do not know about this last question, we are not sure about that, if our work will be a success the machine would, in due time, just like an human being, realize that 'he' is alive, that exists, but this is just hope. There is the possibility that Pluto::One could spend all its life interacting with the material physical reality and learning from it, but remaining a machine

incapable to ever realize that it actually exists, so in that case doesn't matter how successful has been our work it would never really exist, but remaining a robot, and its thinking would remain as in a 5 years old child, because it could only learn from the reality, if not, it will exist, and the machine would be a complete success because it, actually, really could be able to think, but this will be a little miracle, we both also feed doubts about this and would consider us satisfied even if it cannot be able to realize its own existence, all we can say is that we hope so. This question came to us when happened the event which there are no events to interact, for example when we do nothing or have nothing to do, when happen this, we actually think about memories or our things, in Pluto::One, and this was my idea so I worked around this event as on a computer, the machine should idle like any program or number of programs, but if it idles it would stay there like frozen and awakened soon after by any event like a noise or so, so instead that, I programmed this idling stage like the ours when we do nothing; actually it seats or even go to sleep, but in the idle time Pluto::One do not turn itself off, it actually dreams, in fact the idle time program is the same of the sleeping time one, it actually virtually recreates the most recent reality recorded and then it re-examines and re-elaborates it, like places, words, and so on, re-processing and re-valuing them, this process uses a very low amount of energy, because these events to process are the most recent events recorded and processed already, but among those, usually a small amount of objects, sounds, situations or conversations are placed as partially 'good' or right or = true because new objects, events or not sufficient comparatives have been found, thing we use to say not fully comprehended or even unknown, so those lasts are processed and isolated and re elaborated

in the idle time or when it sleeps. This was my best work around, I actually figured it when we do nothing or sleep, but I cannot say he will think, for now we hope, the sure thing is that it will interact with the reality but about the thinking capability we hope that is like a mechanism or in other words the consequence of the learning from this constant interaction with the material physical reality. And me: "Incredible! Well, I think I do not want to hear any thing else for today, I have had an hallucinating journey already! So, Would you like a tea or a coffee?" And her: "Coffee, honey!" So I went to prepare it up and when I came back to the table, I found her sleeping with some papers in her hand and that computer on, I didn't know what to do so I said: "I don't think you would mind if I keep you on, Pluto::One!" And from the computer again came out that unexpected creepy voice: "Of course not, mister Leonard Muller!" I said to myself: "Enough for one day! Talking with a machine" But I said: "Good Night!" and it: "Good night, Mister Leonard Muller!" And me still believing I was going crazy: "You see, I would be please to be called just Leonard!" And the machine: "OK Leonard, Good Night then!" then I put a plead on her shoulder, her mug on the table near her paperworks, and I went to sleep on my harm chair, I still do not know why, may be I felt in a camping too that night, and whilst I was getting asleep, I still do not know why, I couldn't take off my eyes from my wife and her mug until I fell in the harms of Morpheus!

Arlequin.

So, a few days passed by and the evenings also, and always as usual; Juan every evening went in my studio and as usual between a brush stroke and

another we had a conversation.

Always, as usual Juan waited as someone on a bus stop for my daughter for the usual cup of tea! And so it was also that evening. We all were excited for the beginning of the village festival, and we talked all the time about that! But once again a news coming from the radio put a dark shadow on our hearts. I was painting an Arabic girl in her traditional dress, maybe a wedding dress, and the radio suddenly, broke a Peruvian folk song to tell: "There has been an escalation of people riots all throughout northern Europe. The worst were in Germany, France, England and their target was the Muslim people. The fact was unclear and most of all, strongly denied by their governments! That reminded me once again, just for a change, my old Country during the World War II, or before the war itself, the symptoms which rose out everywhere in Germany before, much before the war itself, and right then the very first thing that came in my mind was that, all that mess was somehow driven or piloted by their and our government itself, something that hid a bad will, intention or craving! But somehow, despite so, I said to myself: "I knew it!" All the work of Ajazz of decades before seemed senseless, lost; in fact, at the beginning of the century there were some rumours in Northern Europe, about this kind of new anti-Semitism, but stayed rumours even because thanks to the both, the policy of modernization, democratization opened to the western civilization traditions and costumes of Ajazz and the contribute to the whole humanity of Max Depois which helped and encouraged the Muslim and middle and far east in general, civilizations, to concentrate their interests either in the local or domestic law which would have had been in conformity to the world's standards and then and most of all, concentrate all the efforts of their governments in the international law. Those new

ideas, even if misunderstood in those worlds, taken as subject of their studies by these last two, became, anyway like fresh wind in a very hot day! So, the next day came and even though, the night's before awful news, saw the village full of life and joy; children running around, women wearing their best cloths and jewellery, cheerful men having a rightful glass of wine! At that sight and reality, the night before seemed a big joke, a lie, just a big lie! The day flew fast and we had plenty of traditional food, drink and sweet, the same as every year, the same as ever since in San Lorenzo. And then, there we were all of us; me, my wife and my daughter finally sit for what we were waiting for, the new or fine touch which never have had been before, the theatrical representation, foreigner's representation; whilst we were wondering around and about, they came Colin and Dolores which joined us at the same row next to us; I couldn't avoid to notice that Dolores held Colin's hand like carrying him or like if she have had carried him over, well, I wouldn't be really surprised knowing the fellow! So, after having a little chatting around among my wife and Dolores cleaver smiles, I asked Rachel to save the sit next to her to Juan, which wouldn't have had been long and so it was. Juan, in the hurry, smiling came trough the people apologizing and finally sit, as long as he sit the lights went down and the show began! I could see clearly who they were, the girl in a 800's century dress, was Claire, the one dresses as Arlequin, Micheal, and the other two obviously Alphonse as Pantaloon, then Benjamin as Punch-y, I supposed! I wondered who were the others, but I would have had the chance to know them quite soon enough in the next months! So the representation began with they four, what you know! Alphonse seemed also to be the narrator of this tale as it was a memory of his! What you know!

First Act.

One day whilst Arlequin and Columbine were sit near a fountain, in the town main square they came Punch-y and Pantaloon and sit next to them, Pantaloon was comforting Punch-y which was upset and somehow looked very troubled in his face, and Arlequin and Columbine asked what did happen to their friend.

Arlequin: Hey Punch-y! Punch-y, Pantaloon come here! Where are you going?

Pantaloon: Hey Arlequin! Look Punch-y! Arlequin and Columbine, let's go and sit a minute to the fountain.

Columbine: Punch-y, are you ok? You have a face like you had seen a ghost.

Punch-y: Now that I have seen you and heard your voice, Columbine, I feel much better, but don't ask me, I had the worst days of my entire life.

Arlequin: Come on, Punch-y, we are your friends, you can tell us.

Pantaloon: Arlequin, it's a long story.

Arlequin: Pantaloon, did he tell you what's wrong? If you know about why don't you tell us then?

Pantaloon: Well, somehow I am part of this misadventure.

Columbine: Tell us, tell us Pantaloon! Tell us!

Pantaloon: Well, all it started last Friday, when I was in my house with my daughters; as you know Floralinda, my second daughter works as a maid for the Matasaints Barons, well, the Baron has a secret vice and with the excuse that he goes for

an hunt in the Falconers forest with his friend, the Count of De la Frau, he stays away for a few days, and the truth is that he goes gambling in Madame Gamballegra casino.

Columbine: Madame Gamballegra? But that place is a full of happy women!

Pantaloon: Anyway that place received a visit by the police, so all the customers, which were Barons, Counts and Dukes flew away, and the Baron Matasaints had to come back to his manor, but on his way back met Floralinda and Punch-y sit on my porch talking, and he stopped just for a curiosity of his, and after asking Floralinda if it was everything as usual at his mansion, said: "what is this smell?" And Floralinda said: "it's my mother, she's cooking our soup." And then he said: "Who's this young man, a friend of yours?" and she said: "he's my boyfriend, we will marry one day or another, when he will get a job, I hope!" And then the Baron: "Really? Tell me, young man, what's your name?" And her beloved said: "Punch-y, your grace." And then the Count: "Would you both help me out this couple of days, because, my wife thinks I will spend this week end at the De la Frau villa, and something it has happened which will delay my hunting at Falconers forest!" My daughter which knew all, in her head said: "Falconers forest, eh!" Then him: "Can I ask you a favour?" Then my daughter said: "yes, of course!" And then him: "I had an argument with my wife and I don't know if I can comeback to my manor tonight, can we swap our dress Punch-y, you go at the manor as a servant sent by De la Frau, to tell her about this delay, I stay here this evening, with Floralinda family, it seems it's going to be a delicious dinner, here!" And my daughter: "But your grace, I don't know, my father is not used to receive visit and because he is an old teacher, he is not really rich, our house is humble, I don't

think it would be the right place for your rank!" Then the Baron:" Nonsense, it's a perfect place to hide in this town!" So they agreed and made this cloths swap. I was as usual among my books, and suddenly it came in the back garden my daughter with this man, I didn't know who or what he was, and my daughter said: "Dad, this is a colleague of mine, could he stay for the dinner, I obviously consented that, but when I asked his name, something strange happened, like a nervous look in both their faces, and then this fellow:" Romero!" I said: "nice to meet you Romero!" But in my head I thought: "Weird, there is something, about that fellow, in his eyes! Well! Maybe it is just an impression." Anyway, after having had sit down, that fellow said to my wife: "What are you cooking, senora!" My wife Matilde, said: "Hey, I haven't see you, who are you?" He said: "Romero a friend of your daughter!" And then she said:" Lentils soup and a roast with potatoes!" Meanwhile Floralinda called me in the back garden by saying: "Pss! Pss! Dad come here! I need to tell you something; that man is the Baron Matasaints in disguise. Dad, I don't know what happened, but I need you to second him, I need to keep that job, Dad! I want to get marry with my Punch-y!" and I:" This is strange, but are you sure of this?" And her:" Please dad!" And I:" Yes, yes of course, but I am not that sure that you are going to marry him that soon, first because, that Punch-y is a too good fellow, except for his temper, you know that! And second, because the Matasaints money are a spit in your hand!" After that I came back inside and I saw the Baron having the dinner already and my wife said:"Ah, finally someone that appreciate my cooking, you and your daughters always complain!" Meanwhile, my first daughter, Gertrude came in saying:" Hi all, hey, we have a guest!" And then I said:" sweet heart make the honours, I have to talk with your mother for a second!" Then,

with the taking my wife for an harm we went in another room. Once there, she said: " what's wrong with you, what's this!" Then I said: "Matilde, I have to tell you something. That man in the kitchen is the Baron Matasaints, Floralinda asked me to guest him for tonight, but I am not sure about this, and I don't like it either!" At those words, she said: " Well, he can sleep on the coach for tonight or perhaps in the garden, you know, with this summer heat! Eh? And the rocking coach is cooler!" And I: " Yes, yes but I still don't like this!" When we went back inside, our Gertrude with a surprised look in her face said: " It was hungry senor Romero there, look up, he ate all the roast and the potatoes! Are you going to do the same again, mum?" And then, my wife: " Well, he didn't just appreciated, he devoured our dinner! Well, I've never seen anybody capable to eat that much food before as long as I can remember, especially in so little time! You see, you always complain, finally somebody that understands my cuisine!" And I: " Please, honey, just make me some tomatoes, anchovies and black olives and some bread tonight!" And Gertrude smiling: "Yeah, right!" Meanwhile, Punch-y was waiting for my daughter in the back street, hiding his face to do not be recognized and laughed after by anyone who really knew him, chronicle penniless and pathological shirker. And then they wen ...

Punch-y: I knew it was a bad idea, I knew it!

Arlequin: Why don't you tell us what happened next Punch-y? Come on!

Punch-y: Well, guys, as Pantaloon was saying, Floralinda and I were on our way to Matasaints' manor, you know? On the way I had to cover my face with my hands, because, people knew Rosalinda and everyone said: " hello!" It was the longest mile of my life, dressed in that way, like a lady, imagine if someone saw me, they would laugh for ever! Then

Floralinda added: "Remember what his grace said? You are 'Vincent' and that you bring a message of her husband about of the hunting delay and that that's why his grace sent you, to assist and to send an answer back to him within a few days." Then she added: "All right! If you are lucky, all be over in a couple of days." At that point, I said: "Yes, I think I remember, but I don't think I can make it well in these cloths."

Rosalinda: Punch-y, I recommend you, don't talk or familiarize with the people in the manor, try to do not talk, to do not even watch anyone, they could look quite weird for you, all of them masters and servants. Do you understand me Punch-y?

Punch-y: Yes, but I still don't think I can make it well in these cloths.

Columbine: So, what happened once in there?

Arlequin: That he didn't make it well in those cloths.

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes!

Punch-y: When in there, I couldn't help myself to wondering around, you know? The last time a saw a penny it was in a beautiful dream and there, everything seemed splendid and shining, I almost felt dizzy. Well, Floralinda took me in the kitchen, and then she made me sitting in a servants room table; many of the servants came an go, and I, quietly, tried to avoid any conversation; they all, looked very clean and polite, either in how they were dressed, like a dozen little English mi-lords, then in their manners. When, one of them, with an air of pride in his face and eyes came next to me and asked: "Who do I need to annunciate, sir? I felt like a general or a prince myself. Even the washing up lady seemed a noble lady, as I said already, in the way she was dressed, for her manners, in every

way for goodness sake! I really didn't feel comfortable, the best place I've ever been in my entire life, was in the town church and in that big house, I don't know if I was more scared or freaked out; to be honest all that courtesy was a little scary and those were all servants, imagine the Baroness, which I should have had met later on.

[Leonard to his wife: This reminds me when I met your parents, honey.]

Then finally came Floralinda, which said to go with her to talk with her grace, the Baroness Matasaints and whilst going upstairs on the stairs she whispered: "Punch-y, let me do all the talk, ok? I suddenly realized that, that, have had been not a good idea at all!" Once upstairs I was let sit at the most bouncing and velvety armchair I ever had sit and I felt like a king on there; and then, we wait, ten, twenty, thirty minutes, one hour, hour and half, and all that waiting made me having the feeling like to go to the toilet, which after a while it was not like a feeling any more, and I couldn't go, my legs seemed a knot, I really needed to go to the toilet. So, almost there, I said to Floralinda that I had to go and then laughing, she said: "You have to do all the stairs back down and go trough the kitchen!" At those words, whilst I was uncertain to cry or doing it in that beautiful huge china's vase in that very corner where we were waiting, her grace went out from her room, with an air of highness but with a smell of cologne on her, unbearable; She was dressed of majestic colours and with the finest fabrics; I suppose that, that dress was as worthy as I could have had bought a little piece of land with one of those.

Madame Matasaints: And who are you?

Floralinda: It is Vincent, her grace, he has been

sent by your husband, his grace the Baron; Vincent has been assigned to bring back any message of yours or anything you want his grace, the Baron, to know!

Madame Matasaints: Ah, very kind of him! But tell me maid, why has that expression in his face? Is he stupid?

Floralinda: It's been a long trip from Falconers forest and he told me he was tired to death.

Madame Matasaints: Why do you not talk, are you so tired that you lost your tongue?

Madame Matasaints: Well, take him downstairs, maid; if I need, I call him. Ah please maid, and get him changed his cloths, he looks like a 'pagliacci' in there, they are over sized and get him have a wash also, because he smells like a goat!

Floralinda: Punch-y, don't tell me that you ...

Punch-y: No no! It's just a little drop; it's been more for the freaking out then for the urge, you know, that entire winkle underneath that white stuff on that face gave me the creeps.

Punch-y: In my head I said to myself: "This kind of people has a really good courtesy, but an even really more good discourtesy!"

Second Act.

Arlequin: I would have had liked to have seen that manor; I always wondered about what it feels to be rich.

Columbine: No, you don't.

Arlequin: Why Columbine?

Columbine: Because you are so happy of what you are that probably you wouldn't even understand or

like it, certainly you would have had run away after 30 seconds and back on this very spot crying: "Columbine, Columbine, Columbine!"

[Leonard: Then I saw Dolores resting her head on Colin's shoulder. Oh, how sweet! I thought!]

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes! I can tell, you wouldn't like it! After Punch-y and Floralinda left my house, it passed a couple of days, and that fellow, was still in our house, and ...

Columbine: Please, Pantaloon, tell us, tell us!

Pantaloon: Well, I can tell you this much, in my house two days later, that gentle man was still there and I, we, had not idea of what was going on in his manor and what it was happening to Punch-y! All I knew, was that the first thing in the morning was that, that long fellow, the nightmare of our kitchen, woke us up, gently and . . . well! This was what happened . . .

[Two days later. . .]

Baron Matasaints: Good morning senora Matilde, early today?

Matilde: Good morning, Good morning senior Romero.

Gertrude: Dad, do you want to bet he's going to ask for a breakfast.

Baron Matasaints: And, senora I was wondering . . ., you haven't made your beautiful breakfast yet, believe me, even in the gentlemen houses they won't eat as good.

Pantaloon: [Thinking] Yes, we are just shoe shining cream, I forgot!

Gertrude: Gentleman houses? And what is this, the public square?

Pantaloon: Gertrude!

Matilde: Yes, yes senior Romero! But I need to go to the market, the last two days, have been quite

a surprise, well, your appetite is far beyond a surprise.

Gertrude: Oh, yeah, if he sits down at the table he won't get up anymore!

Matilde: Your appetite is quite impressive. I am glad.

Matilde [On her way out]: Pantaloon, Pantalo' come here.

Pantaloon: What's up, my dear?

Matilde: That fellow, to be what he is, seems he never ate in his entire life, but are you sure about the fact that he is the Baron Matasaints, because it seems so strange to me, bah, maybe this kind of people or they eat as a bird or perhaps at this one in his house, they don't give anything to eat because he has some sort of disease or else; perhaps, it's long time that ...!

Gertrude: So, he is doing like the camel.

Pantaloon: Come on, come on! Probably the Baron's kitchen is ways behind the yours my dear!

Matilde: I understand that, but even so, if he stays too long, our daughter has to work for him a year to repay what he eats in a week, considering the fact that we all, don't eat in a week what he alone, ate in two days already.

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes, this is troubling.

Gertrude: What are we going to do, then, run away for a week and hoping he's left when we get back?

Pantaloon: Let's wait for Floralinda back home tonight and then we all talk about tonight! Well, I suppose that in couple of days, he will go back to Falconers forest, probably.

Matilde: Falconers forest?

Pantaloon: Well, sort of!

Gertrude: I worry that he won't go away any more

instead! Mum, try to cook as the worst as you could, you never know, maybe it would work.

[Back at the fountain]

Arlequin: Well, I know Matilde's cuisine; it could bring back people from death!

Pantaloon: Oh hell yes, I remember your appetite also, you too, don't joke when sit at a table, the last time I saw you, my wife fried meatballs and they ain't even the time to land on the table! It was like this: "From the pan to your tum!" If I remember well, but that Matasaints was ways beyond that, believe me, it is quite disgusting watching someone eating like that, if I think about it, I probably throw up!

Columbine: And what about what happened next that day?

Punch-y: That very day started an inferno!

Arlequin: What exaggeration! Nothing could be any worst then the last time we went both to the 'Due compari' tavern, more inferno than that! I felt drunk for a week.

Columbine: Yeah, you're still wearing the horns!

Punch-y: No, no Arlequin I mean a real inferno, something you want believe.

Pantaloon: Oh hell yes, for the first time in my life I agree with him.

Columbine: Come on, tell me, tell me, tell me
Punch-y!

Arlequin: Punch-y! And tell her!

Punch-y: Well, soon after I got washed and dressed I was asked to wait in the servants room for a call if I was needed. So, I waited, I waited, I waited and I waited and I waited, until finally I fell asleep. While I was asleep I dreamt I was with my mum and suddenly I shrunk smaller and smaller and smaller until finding myself in my mum

plate and her with a fork in her hand tried to eat me, but she missed once, twice and then argh! She got me and put me right in her mouth where she chewed, she chewed, she chewed me until a black out woke me up! Well, I woke in the absolute darkness, until the other servants with candles were wondering around about what was just happened. Then like an angel it came Floralinda and I just couldn't help to hold her tight!

Floralinda: Heh! Not in front to the people! They could . . . It's all right! There's been a terrible sudden windy storm which opened up all the windows and all the lights of the house went off!

A maid shouting: The mistress, the mistress, she faint! Hurry, hurry! Come at once!

[All outside the madam Matasaints room]

Punch-y: What did happened?

Floralinda: She fell in a chair and banged her head, but she's all right now!

Punch-y: Ah! All right then!

[As soon as she re composed her self, Madam Matasaints gave a look around us dizzied and then made her way among her servants streight to Punch-y and once in front to him ...]

Madam Matasaints: Gustav, what are you doing here already, was the hunting all right?

Punch-y: Gustav?

[All the servants looking in each other face in wonder.]

Floralinda [whispering]: She thinks you are her husband!

Madam Matasaints: Maid! Bring us a supper, we'll wait in the dining room!

[Then she took Punch-y by his harm and led him in

the dining room, then they sit at the huge long table alone, one here, one there at the end of the borders.]

Madam Matasaints: So, my dear was you hunt interesting at the Falconer forest? Did You catch something?

Punch-y: Gustav?

Floralinda: [Clearing her voice] Pretend you do not fell very well and that you want to go to sleep!

Madam Matasaints: So?

Punch-y: Gustav?

Madam Matasaints: What? My dear, I can't hear you!

Floralinda: [Quickly] The sir, does not fell very well and desires to go to sleep, Milady!

Madam Matasaints: Very well my dear, do not talk, do not stress yourself, have a supper and then go to rest!

[Then it was served the first dish.]

Punch-y: What is this?

Floralinda: A soup!

Punch-y: It seems a finger bowl to me! Where is the gravy?

Floralinda: Shh!

[Then it was served the second dish.]

Punch-y: What is this?

Floralinda: The main course!

Punch-y: Two anchovies, 2 olives and what is that, let me guess, a nutmeg of duck pate'?

Floralinda [Holding the laugh]: Shh!

Punch-y: At least is there any bread?

Floralinda: Here it comes sir!

Punch-y: Sir? What? Is that all, I suppose it's

battered at least!

Floralinda: Of course!

Punch-y: I imagined it! [Then thinking.] And I was used to complain about boiled potatoes!

[At the fountain.]

Pantaloon: That's explains a lot!

[In the manor.]

Madam Matasaints: So Gustav, did you enjoy the supper?

Punch-y: Yes, if I could have had seen any!

Madam Matasaints: What? My dear?

Floralinda: He said he's tired! Milady!

Punch-y: No wine?

Floralinda: I am afraid, the Baron is not allowed to drink wine, for his health, milady said!

Punch-y: I imagined it!

Madam Matasaints: Gustav! Go and have some rest, I'll follow you in a minute my dear!

Punch-y: Gustav? Where is the closest window, I feel so light I think I can fly!

Madam Matasaints: What? My dear?

Floralinda: He said good night!

Madam Matasaints: Good night! My dear!

[At the fountain]

Arlequin: What did you do?

Punch-y: Well, I just pretended I was sleeping, so once the lady asleep. I Could have had sneaked away from there!

Arlequin: So, what happened?

Punch-y: When I opened my eyes, she was in her night clothes, sleeping aside me with her mouth wide opened and with all that beauty stuff off

from her face that it seemed sleeping with a dead woman!

[In the manor..]

Punch-y: [Trying to stand up.] Let's run away, before she ...

Madam Matasaints: Where are you going Gustav? Wait! Do not tell me! To the maid in the kitchen? Don't you dare to move from the bed!

Punch-y: [Talking in his mind.] Maid? What maid? To see if I find a boiled egg perhaps!

Madam Matasaints: Gustav! Do not tell me, after 6 month it has awaken your desire again?

Punch-y: [Talking in his mind.] Desire? Yeah, right! To run away or to kill myself!

Madam Matasaints: So, Gustav, go on, you liked to make me a massage when ..., do you still fill tired?

Punch-y: Man, I am going to throw up!

Madam Matasaints: What? Do You feel to throw up, Gustav?

Punch-y: [Talking in his mind.] That's right!

[At the fountain]

Arlequin: And then?

Punch-y: I found a rope and I pulled it down!

Arlequin: And then?

Punch-y: It came Fioralinda!

[In the manor..]

Fioralinda: [Once in the room.] Yes, mistress?

Madam Matasaints: I did not call, maid, come back to your work!

Punch-y: Get me out of here if you want to keep me virgin!

Fioralinda: Shh! Let me handle this!

Madam Matasaints: What maid?

Fioralinda: Mi-lord said he doesn't feel very well and to bring a glass of water!

Punch-y: [Talking in his mind.] Yeah, right! I do not feel well, already!

[After 5 minutes.]

Fioralinda: Here, his grace! [Whispering.] Look at me! This one is for you and the other is for the milady! [Whispering again and making a gesture with her head.] Look at me, this one is for you! Understand?

Punch-y: What you mean?

Fioralinda: I wait you downstairs in half then hour! Understand?

Punch-y: How?

Fioralinda: You'll see!

[After a while.]

Punch-y: [Talking in his mind.] Look at her, look how she sleeps, she seems dead for real this time! Better sneaking away before she rise from dead!

[Once downstairs.]

Fioralinda: Let's go!

Punch-y: Run away, you mean!

Fioralinda: Yeah, run away!

Punch-y: But!

Fioralinda: Do not worry my day is over for now!

Punch-y: But what did it ...?

Fioralinda: I gave her water with sleeping powder from the house drug storage cabinet!

Punch-y: But!

Fioralinda: Do not worry, the Matasaints are used to take those drugs!

Punch-y: Ah! But not used to a boiled egg or a

piece of bread!

Fioralinda: That's food for the poor, for villagers, honey!

Punch-y: I am glad I am poor and a villager then!

[At the fountain.]

Pantaloon: So that's explain all! But you should know that meanwhile in our house, that very evening ... Remember Punch-y? You watched all from the window, in my back garden!

Punch-y: Oh hell, yes!

Baron Matasaints: Senora Matilde what's cooking tonight, the smell is adorable!

Gertrude: Mum, are you doing as I said?

Matilde: Yes, no spice, no herbs, all water, who likes boiled water?

Floralinda: [Got back home.] He's used to!

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes, the last couple of days I felt like I was a sick patient in an hospital!

Matilde: Well, it seems he likes it anyway! What did this fellow has been eating all his life long, frogs and snakes?

Floralinda: No, he's not, his wife did.

Baron Matasaints: Senora Matilde, your light and delicate cuisine, the last couple of days has been a delicatessen.

Floralinda: Light and delicate?

Matilde: Delicatessen? [Talking in her mind:] I suppose it's something to it!

Pantaloon: I know, he ate twice as much, maybe trice.

Floralinda: Dad, I need to talk to you, we need your help.

Pantaloon: What are you saying?

Floriana: It's not me, it is Punch-y, there's been some kind of troubles at the Baron Matasaints' manor.

Pantaloon: Did he lose his temper again?

Floralinda: No, it's not that, I wish it was.

[Back at the fountain.]

Columbine: Just like you Arlequin, isn't it?

Arlequin: No, I don't loose my temper! It happens that people tries to steal my temper up!

Pantaloon: What?

Columbine: Never mind! He didn't get it.

Pantaloon: So? Back to that evening ...

[In Pantaloon's house.]

Pantaloon: What was that commotion about Punch-y, sweetheart?

Floralinda: Well, lady Matasaints believes Punch-y is her husband, lord Matasaints!

Pantaloon: What are you saying? How can it be?

Floralinda: I don't know, but it happened that she banged her head and then ...

Pantaloon: Yes, I understand, it happened that she banged her head! That's all! And where is your future, ah, ah, ah! Husband? Did he keep his integrity with the lady of the house?

Floralinda: Yeah right, Punch-y has always been so smart with women that ...

Pantaloon: That landed to you, like a stone?

Floralinda: Perhaps milady would have had been more lucky with a stone!

Pantaloon: That's what I thought! Now, where's him?

Floralinda: Behind that window, in the back garden! But careful that the Baron won't see him,

Punch-y should stay at the Manor, they agreed and I work there, remember?

Pantaloon: Yeah, right! But you can see there! The Baron is eating all our food, at this point it's better losing that finding a job for that ... horse!

Floralinda: Ah, ah, ah! So? What now?

Pantaloon: I wish I knew, your mother tried everything! Even rotten food! Nothing seemed to work, what's that man, a bottomless pit! Believe me she tried everything!

Gertrude: Not everything, not yet!

Pantaloon: What's in your mind, Gertrude?

Gertrude: Now you see!

Matilde: Sweety, what's this mad idea of yours, leek and cream soup, spice and mustard roast beef, trout, mutton, duck, salmon, French beans, fresh mushrooms, Brussels sprouts, cauliflower and cheese, a variety of salads, fresh fruit, sweets! Are you out of your mind?

Gertrude: You just do it, mum! And during the cooking put this in it!

Matilde: What is it?

Gertrude: Very finely minced chalk!

Pantaloon: What's in your mind, to kill the man?

Matilde: Dear, if he stays any longer, we have to do so!

Pantaloon: Right! Of course, of course!

Matilde: So, let's cook his best dinner of his life!

[At the fountain.]

Punch-y: I do believe it really was anyway!

[In Pantaloon's house.]

Punch-y: [Behind the window.] What are they doing?

Look at all that food! And I had a couple of anchovies all day! I Don't believe this!

Matilde: So, how has been going the dinner, Romero?

Baron Matasaints: Splendid, magnificent, superb!

Matilde: I hoped so! You really appreciate the effort, not like some one I know!

Pantaloon: What? Oh, hell yes!

Gertrude: How has been going ma'?

Matilde: Splendid, magnificent, superb!

Floralinda: Doesn't he get suspicious? If We do not have any supper?

Gertrude: Like if there is anything left after having him passing by the table!

Pantaloon: I wonder what it will happen tonight!

Gertrude: The best it will, that he will go back to his manor, the worst, that he will go straight to the hospital!

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes!

Punch-y: [Behind the window.] This is not right! All that food gone just like that! I suppose he had a lot to recover or else!

Floralinda: Here, Virgin Mary, have a bite to eat!

Punch-y: Bless you girl!

Floralinda: Ah, ah, ah!

[Many hours later.]

Baron Matasaints: Ah! Senora, I need to go to the toilet!

Matilda: You know the way, outside, in the garden!

Baron Matasaints: Of course!

Matilda: Make yourself comfortable!

Floralinda: Look! Punch-y he's going for it! Do not let him seeing you!

Punch-y: What do you think it's going to be!

Floralinda: Let's hope for the worst!

[Meanwhile behind the window from the inside.]

Pantaloon: Who knows what he's doing, ten minutes have passed already?

Matilda: [silent.]

Gertrude: shh!

[Meanwhile behind the window from the inside.]

Pantaloon: Who knows what he's doing, half then an hour has passed already?

Matilda: Wait!

Gertrude: shh!

[Meanwhile behind the window from the inside.]

Pantaloon: Who knows what he's doing, an hour have passed already?

Matilda: Wait!

Gertrude: shh!

[Meanwhile behind the window from the inside.]

Pantaloon: Who knows what he's doing, two hours have passed already?

Matilda: shh!

Gertrude: shh! Wait there he comes!

Baron Matasaints: [Once back inside.] I think I need to go!

Gertrude: Yes we all know!

Floralinda: Ah, ah, ah!

Matilda: What do you think, my dear, will he explode on his way?

Pantaloon: I don't know, but I suppose it will be very painful!

Baron Matasaints: [On the front door porch.] I think I need to go! Perhaps!

Pantaloon: Perhaps?

Floralinda: Ah, ah, ah!

[Then Baron Matasaints, slowly, very, very slowly left.]

Punch-y: I wonder what does he feel like!

Gertrude: Like a pregnant woman having a very long and difficult delivery!

Matilda: Difficult? You mean a very, very hard, delivery!

[At the fountain.]

Pantaloon: So, you see guys? Punch-y has been a Baron for a day or so!

Punch-y: Yeah, right! Gustav!

Arlequin: Gustav?

Columbine: Gustav?

Punch-y: Baron Gustav!

Pantaloon: You mean Baron Devour!

4rd Act:

[At the fountain. After Columbine left.]

Arlequin: It's almost an year that I see Columbine at this very spot every evening but I don't know if she likes me or not, maybe she's just a good friend.

Punch-y: Arlequin, I tell you a secret; I always liked her too and my legs still tremble when I talk with her, but my friend, when you know you know and believe me she wants you. She's a very good friend, all right, but of ours, not of yours, the yours is little bit more, Arlequin.

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes.

Arlequin: What about if you're wrong, Punch-y? I don't want to loose her even if as just a friend.

Punch-y: Trust me, Arlequin, maybe I am a disaster

on every thing but not on this, not on this.

Pantaloon: Are you sure, Punch-y? Because I've my doubts, even on this one.

Punch-y: Well, at least he won't keep how he feels about her inside!

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes.

Arlequin: Guys, I don't know. I don't know how to tell her or make her understanding without looking stupid!

Pantaloon: Don't worry about, she's used to that already! That's why we all like her. Anyway, I have an idea, I don't know if it could work, but you can tell her you were drunk the next day.

Arlequin: Drunk?

Pantaloon: Listen careful, when I was a young teacher, so 40 years ago I felt in love with a woman, Marguerite Lopez, she was the woman of my dreams. I was just a penniless children's teacher at that time ...

Arlequin: Why? What are you now?

Pantaloon: A retired one!

Arlequin: Ah, ah, ah!

Pantaloon: I was saying I was just a children's teacher at that time and she was a neighbour of mine; you know guys? I wrote a song for her.

Punch-y, Arlequin: Please!

Pantaloon: Hey, let me finish, anyway, she was a woman of letters, I didn't know until she had an award in literature or so. But, I never had the courage to tell her, she was way to a high for me and I gave up.

[Micheal talking in his mind: You know very well what it means Alphonse! Eh?]

Arlequin: What about her, did you hear of her again?

Pantaloon: Well, I collected all her books, they're in my library, she's never got married, probably she never found anybody just as high

around, so, she's spent the whole her life alone;
tell me guys, what kind of man takes the hand of a
woman ways better then him?

[Ada talking in his mind: "What if it was the way
round? Eh? A real woman! Or just a crazy one?"]

[Leonard: You did that honey, won't you? Even if
the way round!]

[Ada silent and talking in his mind: "Tell me
about!"]

She lives somewhere in the countryside, in a
little village called
Sant' Antonio.

Arlequin: Punch-y why are crying?

Punch-y: It's so sad! So sad! I can't help it.

Pantaloon: Don't worry about, I was meant for
Matilda, she has made me the man I am, and I am
quite happy with that.

Arlequin: She's has made some mistakes in there
then!

Pantaloon: What?

Arlequin: Nothing, nothing!

Pantaloon: Anyway, beside the point, tonight,
Arlequin, you go under Columbine's balcony, and
you, Punch-y, will go with him!

Punch-y: Me? what for? It's so painful already!

Pantaloon: He, maybe has to look drunk, so he
needs his red wine's glass usual partner, that's
why! Anyway you can accompany his singing with
your guitar.

Punch-y: So, I'll be part of Arlequin's serenade!
Well! I always loved her! Ok then, I think I am
the appropriate musician after all, for this.

Pantaloon: Shut up!

Arlequin: Pantalo' I never saw you a romantic
person!

Pantaloon: Shut up! And Guys, I will come as well.

Punch-y: What for?

Pantaloon: I won't miss this one, for anything in

the world.

Arlequin: Pantalo' you are a crazy old owl! So, we all meet in your house tonight! Ok? By the way, what's the title of the song?

Pantaloon: 'Profundo'.

Punch-y, Arlequin: Oh, hell, yes!

Pantaloon: Shut up!

[Later on that evening under Columbine balcony.]

Punch-y: Are you sure you want to do this? Because if you won't, we can swap the place! Just kidding!

Arlequin: Not really man, what if she laugh at me!

Pantaloon: I certainly hope so! Otherwise why did I came for?

Arlequin: Ah, ah, ah!

Punch-y: Well, always better then a bucket of cold water on your head!

Pantaloon: Shh! There she is! Look! In the shades of her room!

Punch-y: Beautiful!

[Alponse thinking: Beautiful!]

[Micheal thinking: Beautiful!]

[Benjamin thinking: Come on guys!]

[Leonard: Those two will never get over on this!]

[Ada: what?]

[Leonard: Nothing!]

Arlequin: Yes, beautiful!

Pantaloon: I suppose I'd better go and hide in the bush!

[Micheal talking in his head: "Story of your life, eh, Alphonse?"]

Pantaloon: [Whispering.] Go on Punch-y, start to play, start to play!

[As soon as he started to play Columbine went out on her balcony.

Pantaloon: [Whispering.] Go on Arlequin, start to sing, start to sing!

[Benjamin talking in his mind: "Sing for her man, sing for her, sing it! God damn it!"]

So, Arlequin, finally, took off his mask and began to sing.

Arlequin:

[After the song is over follows a minute of absolute silence.]

Columbine: [From the balcony, silent and smiling threw a flower, which landed right in the Arlequin's hand. Then she went back inside and turned the lights off.]

[Alphonse talking in his mind: Bloody Claire!]

[Alphonse narrating: Then after a few minutes, long minutes, to much too long for Arlequin's little heart; as matter of the fact, the longest minutes of his entire life, the front door opened and ... on the doorstep ...]

Columbine: How long should I wait for, Arlequin? Until Carnival?

Pantaloon and Punch-y: Go to her! Go to her! Go to her!

[Alphonse, talking in his mind: Go to her man! Man!]

[Benjamin, talking in his mind: Go to her, god damn it! It's been my best play ever!]

[Then Arlequin and Columbine disappeared in the shadows of that San Lorenzo full moon night time.]

[Meanwhile Panthaloon as narrator:]

The flower.

Harlequin unconsciously for so long fed feelings for Columbine, those feelings were dictated by a sense of friendship, profound friendship, which instinctively reciprocated, and the more 'fed those feelings the more' they became deep and strong, so strong to lead to love, a love that blossomed as a flower, but that flower for so long had been under the earth, he in its simplicity and honesty ', believed only to cultivate friendship, and watered and watered, with no real or specific purpose, but the honesty' and the respect for life, he fed it, and one day he wakes up and sees a beautiful flower which remains forever enchanted by.

[On closing:]

Punch-y: What do you think, Pantaloon, did she like the song?

Pantaloon: Oh, hell yes!

End of the Acts.

As soon as the play was over, the sky was brightened by thousands fireworks, just behind San Lorenzo little church, and among the crowd I could see Colin and Dolores walking away, hand in hand, but not like before, their eyes couldn't help to watch anywhere else but in the other's, their face from always and always far away, came closer and closer and closer, once again, to the each other's; I do not remember I've never seen Dolores as much happy as much I was just seeing right that

night, and usually, she was a very joyful person, but it's not the same, not the same, I suppose! And when they both seemed almost disappeared I think I saw Colin getting close enough and finally kissing the girl, just like what I believed I have had seen weeks before. At seeing them both as the two happiest person in the world, that night, in S. Lorenzo, I suppose that simple and banal folk song, coming out from the festival, became their song. Then Rachel came and said: "Shall we enjoy the festival daddy?" And me: "Oh, hell yes, sweetheart!"

The Infernal Machine [Arlequin] is dedicated to a stranger from Canada named Daniel.

Secret love. (2010)

After that little surprising spectacle with the French accent we had a stroll around in the crowd, I never imagined that in that little village lived so much people, so, at a certain point Ada said: "Why don't we have a little tet a tet, alone in the bush of the town church for a change?" At hear that, I answered her: "So, you've been inspired after all, all right my dear, let's go!" Beside Rachel and Juan seemed two children too busy with their toys in the feast little gypsy Luna park rolling coasters and cotton candies. So, we sit on a bench under the stars and the moon light, all we needed would have had been Benjamin playing that guitar and Michael singing that serenade only for us. But that magic went broke when Ada opened her little bag and took out a folder, then opened it and began to read those sheet plenty of thousands line of code,

incomprehensible for me, and then those geometric designs which she amended again and again, those which she called loops, kind of sexy word for such boring thing, well, what makes falling asleep, for her has always been as playing a overdrive guitar, stimulating, exciting and refreshing if I remember well; I guess I wouldn't spoil that moon light of her and I decided to have a walk around in that bush, so I said her that I have had gone to get some drinks, and leaved her to her work. I wondered if she would have had really been able to make that creepy computer really walk, I was confident anyway, she never missed a strudel! But on my way I saw Colin and Dolores, sit on a bench as well, hand in hand! I said to my self:"Finally!" so curious I sit on the other side of the bush to see if they had got down with it, and so it seemed because I herd:"Oh, Colin I love you since the first time I saw you!" And then a noise of silence, so I thought:"Another story gone happy ending!" and I was on the point of go to mind my business, but a scream of surprise held me up, so I refrained and then I heard Dolores saying:"So, is this your dad?" And Colin replying:"Yes he is and this, my mum!" And then Dolores loud:"You look just like your daddy!" And him:"Yeah, my mum was use to say so, this picture is two days before my daddy and mummy died!" And her like sorrowed:"I am sorry, how do they died?" And he, coughing a little:"Well, Dolores, this is a foggy story, I was never been told how and what exactly did actually happened, however, it happened in a car accident, on their way to Phoenix, my dad was bringing three projects of him, P:One, or Pluto One, the his, which is what we are doing and the projects 'Beetle' and the 'Flying carpet' which had gone completely lost in the accident, I couldn't find any copy but only some scratch notes." Then Dolores like trilled exclaimed:"Tell me about it, tell me, tell me!"

And right then did sit just in front of me Michael and Clare and without even say a word, like violently, they kissed each other but I mean they really kissed each other and seemed they were recovering for who knows how many years wasted in platonic love and in the memories of a prince charming; somehow I felt like on a stage too, therefore I could see Ada from where I was, I didn't think she wouldn't have had join the party, now that she was on her net book again and her face was brightened by it, and I noticed even if from far, that there was a smile on her face and that kind of smile was long time I didn't remember to have had seen so far. Then the voice of Colin caught my attention again but it was interrupted by Dolores which asked him what it was his father name and he replied: "Cal!" Then he continued to tell, saying: "In those scrap paper there were several notes saying that he strongly doubted about the moon landing of the century before and his calculations which led to those doubts, he said that the key that did not allowed that in his calculations, was the fuel, it wouldn't ever be enough fuel to travel from our atmosphere to the moon and then it wouldn't be enough fuel to lift off from there and then it wouldn't be enough fuel to travel all the way back home. The measurements which he did with the original spacecraft proved him that, because the size of tank, the fuel of the capsule would have had been enough all most to orbit the moon but he feared that it would have had been an hazard anyway, beside he built a very powerful telescope along to his researches, as matter of the fact my dad took all his life to build it to satisfy that doubt and in 18 years he never could be able to spot the flag, and it couldn't find any probe with a flag on it too, if there were any they did not carried any flag, but he said often that the law says that there is the need of a foot to be the land lord not a probe,

however that telescope which is in my barn, well, house, is the only invention of his, the others are still, one a lost design, the other I hope that soon would be not." Then Dolores amazed: "You daddy was very clever, was he a scientist or something?" And Colin: "No, he was not, my daddy was just a metallurgic worker!" And her double amazed: "Oh!" Then he went on with his story: "My dad calculations, with a simple proportion with the rocket fuel tank size, capsule size, earth mass and diameter, moon mass and diameter, established that the size of the tank needed to travel from earth atmosphere to the moon would have had been double the size to be a sure travel, because the physic law of 'attrition' which in the space is very low, for example if it would be equal to zero it would be like a road so smooth and so smooth that with an initial push it theoretically would roll for ever until find an obstacle, so the energy needed is very, very low, but even tough when orbiting around the moon the consume touches the high points until exiting and that curve gives a push, so after that point the amount of energy would be divided by half at least for a certain point of miles, but anyway he was convinced that it was too risky and that it would have had been not a safe travel!" And then Dolores asked: "Attrition? What is attrition exactly?" And Colin, I explain it later with the other project of dad, the 'Flying carpet', however, the main hole for him was the lift off from the moon, according to his calculation, the size of the spacecraft tank would have had been the size of a two floor medium to large size building, which their capsule were not. His 'Beetle' project was all together with P:One, both were conceived for space travelling purposes, and P:One used before sending humans and later when safe, together with humans. The scope was telecommunication, to work around the falling back of satellites when their

orbit life went to an end, but according to his worries, that would have had hidden military interests which I explain later, in other words, the ideal place to build a satellite antenna was the moon, once and for all, an antenna for all the communication that the whole wide world may possibly have had needed. So, the project was first geological, and it was to spot the plainest part of the moon, and then robotic and automatic parts sent piece by piece from earth, the whole necessary to land and lift off first, so, first of all the landing spot with the fuel tank, the tank would have had been attached to the landing spot as a sort of space base, and the fuel sent later, the tank or fuel-probe sent to refill attaches to the moon tank and refills it in several times, and then a special balloon lifts the tank off temporarily and moves it nearby, in a spot used temporarily as a junk yard to be worked off when comfortably confident of the success. Then it come sent small rockets, the very same to lift off from earth, in this case they have only to land precisely in the landing spot, or time later aside, in the junk yard which it comes built piece by piece too with a plane surface, and moves with robotic balloon if needed. The all as a sort of exchange with the ship, in other words the ship initially robotic and fully automatic attaches to the small rocket ready for lift off again as on earth, and travels with two tanks whose one empty, it seemed uncomfortable and messy, but after years, when safe this technique, it could have had been sent human beings to work just as today on the last floor of earth. The ship couldn't be a space shuttle at least for the first decade or according to the efforts of the manpower used, however, the ship used would have had been a landing perpendicular spacecraft design, so helicopter design like, but instead blade, balloons, because it's vital that the ship lands

on the rocket and attaches to it, at least until developed a space colony or to be precise a landing spot managed by human beings, those robotic balloons are the main key to the most of landings and moving around parts. Therefore a cell would have had been sent between the landing spot and the junk yard, full automated and robotic, to grow plants, for the landing of human beings, a design like the P:One heart, those plants would use C2O to recharge chemical batteries to run the cell itself and store oxygen in special containers, otherwise they would poison themselves, the constant and pure and stronger rays of the sun, would make this process much different from earth, so the first times they may be monitored plant by plant from earth, and when the value of any ray is measured, it would be just a computer routine or loop. So, according to all said, there would have been back on earth, four different monitoring division, the first one, the one that has been used from the past 40 years for lifting off and roof of the world little maintenance as usual, a second which provides all the moon landing only, the third which provides the moon movement around of the parts, the fourth that provides the oxygen production only. His only worries were about that, when sent human being, when comfortable, militarily all that it was not possible on the sky labs and satellites, there would have had been and even more precise and accurate, like thermonuclear missiles pointed to every base and every city of the world, that's why he thought that, that would have had been a project which involved all, beside other weapons could have had been built which on satellites are not possible, such as mass destruction laser of big dimensions, they would have had needed an enormous amount of energy, so he doubted a bit, because it would have had needed to built a power plant up there, but he knew also that building a

solar power re-charger to store continuously energy, would have made many tricks and even used the sun itself as a weapon, which means a magnifier to a piece of paper, an enormous laser, even if fantastic, once there and comfortable, some one would had been carried away, but he doubted about because it would have had needed and enormous amount of energy to be stored on the moon, and the size to be a real mass destruction weapon other then thermonuclear missiles, which they only, could have realized quickly for real and put to work at any time, pretended an enormous energy storage, a nuclear plant would have had done, but that was out of question because the times to realize even if established on the moon would have had taken too long, but if it could have had been done, the destruction of a laser would have had been quite of a big range and of an extreme precision, let's say as a surgeon knife." And then Dolores said:"Amazing! But creepy, I suppose the moon is creepy, after all! But please tell me about that attrition, again!" I thought:"Moon light serenade is turning in a school science experiment here!" And then I gave a look in front of me, and I saw that those two were glowed each other, I suppose that this is the consequence of a deep ardent long waited desire! Then again I heard Colin saying:"The flying carpet? Well, it was an utopian project which he presented anyway!" And Dolores exclaimed:"Well, even the moon thing sounded like!" And Colin:"Well, it was that my dad couldn't spot any flag up there and that obsessed him to think about an human size like solution! So, it was a patriotic dream after all, more then a scientist, however, he gave his best shot! So, the 'Flying carpet' is about a structural project, to save energy, and use this physic principle to obtain the maximum performance from the minimum use of energy, and the key was all in the electromagnetic

principle of attraction and repulsion according that it could have had been realized in accord to the attrition principles." Then I thought:"This sound like Rennet and Nelsen words on the press alike!" Then he added:"The Flying Carpet basically was something against one hundred years of civil engineering, because instead wheels the cars interacted with the road itself, he made a model prototype, which was an invention of him, but he said that the energy would have had been nuclear or electric anyway with all the resource we had, but a sustained nuclear would have done well, however, the road material needed to be changed and they had to be of the same material of the bottom of the car, then first of all the charge of the car and the road magnetic minerals had to be equal, so repulsive, and the side road opposite, so, to stabilize the whole thing, so the car remained floating up in the air, but holding aside to the side road, no wheel were necessary, unless a little off road, however he sustained nuclear, because the trick was not really the electromagnetic field that hold the car up in the air and stable, but the development of the principle of attrition or inertia, so, the electric power was needed just for a starting push, and the vehicle would reach high speed consuming almost nothing, because that principle, the energy was used all for the electromagnetic field and because the magnetic materials used for both road and car, that use of energy would have been very low, it was already in the material used the very trick and structure, and that's why every one laughed at him, because it would had been like keeping lights on night and day, just because the road itself needed a charge to interact with the car, as I said that was an utopia! It was told to him that they need to build a power station for every 200.000 miles of road, according to his model! But he explained that the material of both

car and road, were cheap, durable, without any vibrations, so a vehicle and the road practically, once built, did not need of any repair, replacement, maintenance and so on, because always floating in the air and the same principle would have had been used to stay, of course determined by a motoring code, at a tested safe distance to other vehicles, that's all! Both car and road would have had lasted the whole life time, so that saving would had compensate the need of electric power, because the production and maintenance of one hundred years old technology of both car and road needed to waste that electric power or even more, maybe way further more, then it was closed the doors on his face saying: 'Yeah, right! So, we need a world that has no need to get a job too!' And that was his most awful failure, because he felt so childish and ingenuous." And Dolores, like moved about it, said: "I call that honesty and love for the mankind!" And then Colin said: "My mum often was used to cheer him up about that, with all the times he have had complained about the channel tunnel, according with what he believed, it was a mistake because the materials used were not technologically advanced enough to stand the perennial pressure of the ocean water and the perennial energy of the mass in movement of the ocean water again, like the Newton experiment of the energy conservation which we find in any office today, beside if a little hole would have had occurred, the time necessary wouldn't have had ever been enough to get repaired it on time. Basically, he said thanks to this Newton principle, the eventual crack would have had been roughly foreseen by calculating this newton experiment in scale, if the matter would have had eventually swelled in some points it would necessarily have had menat that the hypothetical danger would have had been in the swelled or even cracked and flood spot but even miles away due to

this Newton principle sphere little experiment!
So, he suggested to build a device made of several
and several lines of a particular alloy all along
the walls, an alloy built intentionally and
molecularly with a very high level infrangibility,
so, as soon the wall would slightly swell or
expand of even a quarter of an inch and less that
segment of line would break in that exactly spot!
Giving the chance to could calculate roughly an
eventual crack!" And Dolores trilled:"Oh, my god
you daddy fore-view the major engineering disaster
of this century!" And Colin, doubtful:"Well, it
might have had been a lucky shot!" And
she:"Whatever! He was kind of a busy person to be
a metallurgic!" Then Colin added:"Fortunately for
them, they paid very high insurance for that risk
calculated by their governments!" And she:"What
you mean, did they know?" And Colin:"Well, my dad
knew or was afraid that it might have had happen,
perhaps they might have had calculated as for any
engineering building and else, so in that case was
higher already, because first of that kind, it was
never tested before as hundreds years old
engineering masterpieces, which the insurance was
lower of." Then Dolores said:"would you mind to
have a walk in the wood?" And he:"In the wood?"
And she:"Yes, in the wood! What's up? Are you
afraid of ... a little dark?" And Colin:"O..O..Of
course not! Well, just a little!" And then they
kissed each other and like they practically ran
into it! Definitely, as I said, an happy ending
story so far! So, I said to myself:"Let's go to
get the drinks!" But right then a video phone call
unglued the two French guys, and then I said:"Wait
a minute Leonard, they may mistake you for a
stalker!" So, I stayed put waiting that they glue
back each other, but I couldn't avoid to listen to
the video phone call, it was, Ms. Fujiko Takamine,
which had to deliver a message to Claire and her
crew, she said that Mr. Hiroshi Hima, had noticed

from their satellites spectrograms that there were some anomalies underground nearby the temple escalation, and the possibility of a sort of a danger, which couldn't be explained in any way and that, however, they two, she and Mr. Hima were on their aeroplane on their way to S. Lorenzo, and they would have had been there the day after or so, Mr. Hima wanted to check it out by him self about if it was safe for his crew working underground, then the video phone call ended. So, Michael said smiling: "So, this is our boss right harm! Man, she's pretty!" And Claire replied: "Wrong, she is the boss left hand's ring finger!" And he: "Oh, oh useful and delightful at the same time!" And Claire: "Well, sort of! But keep the secret!" And Michael: "What do you mean, Clare?" And her: "Well, this is kind of a secret, something I am the only one who knows, you know? This may look strange but Fujiko confides with me, after 9 years working for Hima enterprise and talking with her we get with very well, even if mainly by video phone and text messages. The hers is a strange relationship with Hiroshi, she worked for him since she was 20 or so and he was already about 40 years old, many years he didn't even noticed her, even if she worked right aside him, all the time, but she wasn't really fond of him the first time, the theirs was strictly a professional business relationship, however, because her job sometimes she needed to open drawers, and once in one of his boss found a manuscript, it was a collection of stories which involved animals, I read them too, my favourite are: 'the Turtle, The dragon tale, and the Moth', however, those stories are not really bed time story but look here! I was just reading this one, it is one of his latests, The horse and the flower!" Then Michael stopped her saying: "OK! Let's go to bed, but what about them?" And Claire laughing: "Well, the theirs has been and now it is

something like the ours or perhaps the yours, more like it!" And he:"What you know! Let's hear the story!" And Claire began to read from her net book:"

The horse and the flower.

Long ago, there were a beautiful hill plenty of horses, grass, flowers but scarce of trees, and that for several years never was a problem, because the green was florid and splendid and prosperous and plenty, so, all those horses had always lived happily and in peace. But after all those years a very harsh winter and a very dry summer produced scarcity of green, so, once that almost all green ran out, the horses began to fight each other to death, to survive, among them there were two, a male and a female which seemed to love each other very much, Fury and Hate, the first a splendid black stallion, the other his beautiful white mate. The twos were pitiless, merciless, violent and deadly, they manage to kill all the other horse off, in order to be able to survive with all that was left of their green, but soon enough even the last leaf went gone and the twos, couldn't find anything around other the a flower, grown on a rock very higher, so they couldn't spot before. However, Fury, little by little managed to climb up that rock, and it was on the way to pick it up. But a crow passing by, screamed:"don't you foul, that is a bad flower, a bad flower, the forbidden flower!" At that croaking around, Hate yelled:"Mind your own business, black bird, I kill even for the fun of it!" Then the crow screamed again:"What did happened to all these horses, here?" And again, Hate yelled:"Mind your own business, black bird, or you will end up just as all our brothers, sisters, mothers and fathers!" So, at last Fury picked that flower, climbed down that rock and

said: "You first my love!" And Hate, kissing fury said: "Oh, dear! How sweet! Thank you!" Then the crow, said: "That's the bad flower, the bad colour, the forbidden one! No one eats that flower outside this hill of yours, not even the prince deer, not even the queen swan, not even the mighty eagle and the deadly hawk! That's the forbidden one!" And laughing it flew away! At that view, Hate exclaimed: "Thank you god!" And she had her bite, then delicately passed that flower to Fury which made that too! After having had finished, they both sit among all those dead horses, and yowling, Hate said: "Time for a little rest!" And slowly fell to sleep, so Fury came close to her, neck to neck, kissed her and then he said: "Sweet dream, my love!" And fell to sleep too! After some while that crow passed by on that hill and saw all those horses still lying there and croaked: "I told you, fowls, that's the forbidden one!"

The end."

At that point Michael said: "Wow, our boss, is way far that what he looks like!" And Clare replied: "Yeah, that was what she found in his drawers and little by little felt in love with him anyway, she couldn't help herself! I love reading his stories too! But he keeps them as a sort of hobby, pastime or second job, he could write when he can, because the weight of his company allows too much too little time for his vanities, however even if small books, there are many!" At that point, I thought: "Wow!" Then Michael asked: "what about them again?" And Clare: "Do you mean their relationship, or love story?" And Michael: "Love story?" And Clare: "The them is kind of a secret love, they are going on from quite a while like this, in public they never touch or kiss each other! I am the only one to know about! It is the only way to protect her, because he has a little

too many enemies! So, they're going on like this since one day, Hiroshi came in his office and found Fjiko, kissing his picture, then smiling said: "I am not dead yet!" And she, politely showed him all the pictures of his she held in her computer, even one when he was just an 18 years old boy! Then he, made a phone call and said: "We are gong to be busy today, I suppose we are going to be late!" And after a few minutes it came a boy bringing flowers and a take away deliver boy bringing a dinner for two! So Hiroshi said: "Those flowers are for you, do you want to join me for dinner?" And the love story, believe me or not since then is like that, not very romantic, it will never look like a romantic dinner, they will never look romantic flowers, but since then 5 years by now, they both shares that moment almost every day of their too much too busy life, they are man and woman for anyone but only for their selves! No one knows, except me and you, Michael!" Then I thought: "Make it tree, and me too!" Then Michael said: "How could they possibly going on for ever in this way, it is too much too painful!" Then Clare: "Yeah, but I find it very romantic, too! But do not worry about that, she told me, that soon enough they are going to leave that life and get married and live as anyone else! Hiroshi promised that after the temple discovery he will retire and live alone only with her this time, not just alone with her only! That's why he put so much effort in this discovery, he sees it as a good bye flower!" At those words, I thought: "And then they use to say painters are bizarre fellows!" At that point Clare kissed Michael, and then added: "What about now?" And Michael: "Are we going to keep the secret too!" And she: "OK! But just for a little while! But what about the exigence?" Then I thought: "Exigence? How polite and distant!" And Michael replied: "What about!" Then they looked in each other face and both said

in the very same time: "What the hell with it!" Then hand in hand they walked away to their deserved bed time story! Finally I could leave that spot without be noticed, and on the way I saw two figures kissing each other under a tree, some how they saw me and then a voice stopped me up to walk away, saying: "Ehi, daddy where is mum?" It was my daughter Rachel and Juan, so I said surprised, embraced and a little jealous, she's just in the next bush, the one near the wood behind you!" And then she said: "See you both at home dad!" And then I replied: "Are you two going to run in wood too, tonight?" Then Rachel with the face of speaking another language: "What?" And I, joking, replied again: "Never mind! I saw already a black panther eating a little duck there, a lioness a little rabbit, spare me this one!" So, I went back on the bench and there she was Ada which didn't even realized my absence of half then hour or more, by now! Then she rose her head from that river of code and said: "Drink?" And I, like caught, replied: "I am sorry, there has been a little ...!" And she, smiling: "Here, that's the drink!" So, I said: "How did you?" And she: "Your daughter with her ... friend, now, she came and I sent them both to get me something to drink, seen that you seemed you had been lost among the bushes! Cheers my love!" And I: "Cheers my queen!"

Tweex. (2010)

After that night many days passed by and things seemed nice and easy, I was told about Ima and assistant residence in S. Lorenzo, I suppose with the rest of the crew, but I never understood how they actually lived, because they spent the most of their time down those crypts and their caravan were quite huge, bigger then my house, well, almost. However, I did not have the chance to see

exactly what they were doing or what problem took Mr. Ima all the way to S. Lorenzo, because that week was an exiting and trilling week, to overview the little inconvenience of being an audience of a such clumsy couple as Colin and Dolores were, but they did quite well after all, considering the pair, I remember I was worst at their age, and once after long time or perhaps ever we had the perfect housekeeper with an helper, Rachel, well, when you know, you know! You know? I do not remember when I saw our house so perfectly well kept in order, clean and shiny, who knows, perhaps Rachel had charmed Juan in such a way that he became her slave! So, I left all my works neglected and I became a spectator of a science experiment, every day, all day, in that chicken cage, well, sort of! So, I assisted the assembly of that machine, piece by piece, it took the whole week, the parts were all, already built by Colin, I wondered about how would it look that ridiculous toy when covered of that rubber fibre invented by the owner. When it was finished, Ada joking with an hand gesture said: "Ladies and gentlemen, le robot!" And we all laugh at it, because that piece of junk, all steel, plastic, wires and synthetic parts other than that aquarium as its heart, looked an old Walt Disney cartoon character! It was still lifeless, so, Colin said: "We need to wait the charging for its first boot, one cell is for the harms and legs and the other for its, mind, well sort of!" Then I remembered about the fact that all the parts of that thing worked on their own, and all together at the same time. Then Dolores said, proud: "Sweetly, the face is ready!" And then Ada explained: "Dolores knitted that machine hair as with a doll! Look, it seems real!" Then I thought: "Dolores! Creepy, but look at there, even eye leashes, upper leashes! Amazing!" Then Colin took that sort of mask and slowly and very carefully put on that pair of cameras and

synthetic nest of cables and plastic, I think, which was its head. From where I was seemed a real head so I went close and amazed, I touched it, and then where I touched the nose, cheek and eyes, moved as when annoyed by fly, so I stepped back and I exclaimed: "Didn't you say that it was still off?" And Colin replied: "Yes, but because secondary apparatuses need a very low amount of energy, they work already with the main cell underneath the green heart! Those little motors are only to make it looking like less freaky!" So, at a certain point Ada said: "Well, I suppose it's all done here, no bugs were founded on the preliminary boot in the check out, no bugs were founded on the black, red, blue and yellow circle, the purple circle has been checked already, the white circle is stand by, it's all OK! So, the main circles can receive and send information to the purple circle! Ready for the re-boot, cross finger for me, Leonard, if my maths is right the machine should be able to command its motion mechanic organs automatically, 200.000 information of motion to simulate our movements in its motion memory has been my best shot, we can start to put his rubber skin on, Colin!" Then Colin and Dolores, began to dress that freaky naked big funny ugly doll. After having finished that, we had a little sandwich and some fruit while waiting for the two cells to be charged for the first time, they wouldn't have had needed of recharging any more after that first boot, the sun rays, if Colin 'green heart' would have had worked properly, virtually, would have had made that machine have a life cycle of its own. After that little break Colin finally put those cells in a sort of automatic drawer, a compact disk like mechanism in the back of P:One or whatever it would or might have had been! So, we all stood there in front of it, waiting for the big awake, then we heard some noise all together, like all

the motors had put at work all at once, but just for a few seconds, despite Colin said that it would have had been noiseless because that special rubber of him, perhaps it was stretching! Then the machine opened its eyes and those lasts seemed so real, because they moved as counting us and then it opened and closed its mouth as stretching it also, at that point it said with a voice less creepy and very much human like: "Hello Colin!" Then Colin said: "Hello P:One, I see you recognized me as predicted, do you recognize someone else in the room?" And it: "Ada! And the person standing next to her, I had the chance once to interact!" Then Colin replied: "Please P:One, avoid interact word for now, with human people, instead use 'To talk' verb word!" And it, coldly: "To Talk!" So, Colin laughing hysterically said: "Well, so far it has been a success, have you realized the voice? I can barely notice that it comes from a machine!" And Ada replied: "Would you avoid that word, for now, at least until you educate it to that word among us?" And he: "You're right, of course!" Then Dolores took the hand of Colin and then kissed at him and then said: "It came to life, at last! You did it!" When P:One saw them kiss each other, it stood and step further like it wanted to walk, but maybe because it's first walk, it stopped like if taking the measures of all the space and objects or obstacle, so it stayed standing right there and then said: "What was that? Do I know this person, from the voice and body shape, female?" And Dolores: "No, you do not know me, I am Dolores! And that was a kiss! Please to meet you!" And It: "Please to meet you too! ... A kiss? Let me think!" And Colin to me: "Well, actually this is for now, not to think but more likely, like remember! He has to spell that word and in a snap it would have known all the definition, and images about it in the loop which processes the words which it hears and listen or read!" And P:One

then:"Ah! A kiss! Sweet! So, what relation ship is the yours? Lovers, friends? Or ...!" And Dolores:"Friends!" And P:One:"Friends!" Then Colin said:"P:One I have to test the purple Circle now, seen that it seems that the Green, Black, White, Blue, yellow and red, seems to work properly, so can you be so kind to pick that chocolate bar from that table and ... well, that's it, I guess!" And P:One, first moved its head and eyes to search the table, then turned his central part of the body, like we do with our waist and finally walked straight in the direction of the table and once there it stood a few seconds, searching the chocolate bar, and once have had read that world on the snack confection and seen that the shape was associated and temporarily true with the examples it had, it picked up the bar and then, like if it exclaimed, said:"Tweex! This kind of chocolate bar is called Tweex!" And Ada said:"See Leonard, from now on it will recognize and know the brand and name and everything, even the bar code if you instruct it, of any Tweex chocolate bar!" And I:"Wow! I Wish I could too, I still confuse them!" Then Dolores said:"P:One you seem like if you tasted it!" And P:One, answered:"P:One?" And Colin, smiling:"Yes, yes it has to choose or like the name to pick it up! I have to test if actually works the learning loop, the one that induces it to take choices or the comparative loop!" Then Ada:"Yeah right, my most difficult one! That loop compares in a list what it has in a section of its memory and picks the most true according to the experience, or negative or positive example of its, like the one we loaded which is its basic knowledge and the ones acquired by the cameras and recording devices, so it comes divided in true and false lists, in due time it would think by its own!" And Colin:"Well, now we'll see if it will, if so, it will be its own mummy and daddy at its day of birth!" And Ada:"And

a success!" So, P:One stayed a little while, poor thing, Its thinking was still too slow before the ours, I suppose! But I didn't said that, otherwise I wouldn't ever eat a strudel again! Then suddenly it said:"Tweex! I'd like Tweex very much as name!" And Dolores:"And even fits you right in!" So, Colin:"Happy birthday Tweex!" And Ada:"And Tweex it is!" So, I thought:"Kind of chunky!" Then Ada gave a look to Colin and asked to Tweex:"Tweex, why did you choose that as name?" And the robot answered:"I compared with the list of persons names, pet names, computer devices name, Robot books and fiction names, and it was closest to Computer and robot names, and because was missing anyway in the list, I choose it to do not confuse with another machine, beside it has been my first data input, ended in positive, good, true list so had the precedence on any other input, but because there were not any, I pick it up!" And Ada:"Yes, of course, it means that my implementation of the decision algorithm of an exclusion loop do work, the fact that the algorithm before, dividing in good and bad, true and false, and temporary, according to memory data and new input, needed a further exclusion loop, which is implemented in any parts of Tweex, included independent parts such as legs and harms, the exclusion loop which I called the 'discriminant' circle, picks a list of all bad and good events, images and words from the lists associative loop to what is the new input or what do Tweex is learning trough seeing, listening and even smelling, and picks up the common value carried on to all the events, and compares it with the same other discriminant values in the list of the associative loop and ends up with a restrict list or choice, whose according with the data of his list have a sum of value, a kind of average, like a sort of score, and it or familiarly he, picks the ones with the precedence, starting from the first one, but there is another loop, which

before picking the first one, compares the other with the machine most good, positive, true, number of new income inputs, or what he learnt and used the most, which are positioned in a list, a temporary and always updating to new incoming inputs! That's all! Actually this is the way it develops a taste or style of its own, like human beings!" And Dolores:"Well, better than human beings, usually the taste among people is the robot taste!" And Colin:"We, agreed to call this algorithm in this way other than the 'taste algorithm', because the very same principle works on harms and legs also, to avoid that unusual and sudden events or obstacles may put in jeopardy any human and Tweex itself! In other words every movement being processed by their programs runs parallel with this program which is like simulate all the closest and possible hazards happened to this kind of movement in the list of data, the 'discriminant list' and so that may happen to this, kind of movement again!" And I, like have had been knocked down by a girl first and a school boy after:"Beautiful, one day I am sure I am going to understand it!" So, finally I went right in front of Tweex and I handed my hand to shake it, thinking:"Let's hope that it has the gentle touch also!" And said:"So, Tweex, nice to meet you!" And it stayed a few seconds at staring at me and then replied : "I believe I met you already, Leonard, in your house!" So, I thought:"Well, the memory is your speciality without any questions! However, to be official we need to shake our hands, well sort of!" And Tweex at those words:"Stayed again two seconds like staring at me again and then:"Ah, ah ah! Absolutely right!" And lifted that hand, at that gesture both Ada and Colin seemed like two university students taking notes on a pad! So, it firmly and precisely held it first and then did shake it indeed, so, I asked it or him, I was still confused about it or he, we all were, I

suppose: "Why did you laugh?" And Tweex: "Your sentence was sense of humour, wasn't it?" And I: "Thinking, wow, they did a great job indeed!" replied to Tweex: "I suppose so, Tweex!" Then I turned my head like saying: "How, could he ...?" And Ada, smiling like reading my thoughts, intervened to the conversation: "Well, that's not real feelings, of course, but eventually he will laugh and be sorry, in the motors of his face, independently to what he listens or watches, so, if Tweex watches a movie, for instance, and a scene or a sentence is funny, there is no way it will not laugh! It is part of the program, of the loop of the input, some sentences and scenes are listed as funny, the its is an automatic reaction, like saying 'good morning', the motors of its face react instantly to those sentences and images listened funny, that's all, it has not sense of humour but detect it soon and quickly and react as consequence, the learning capacity of Colin project, the whole group of loops, doesn't assure us both at this stage that Tweex may learn to be funny, I am afraid." And I: "At least it looks a bit!" And Dolores: "That's right, It's muy simpatico!" And Ada: "It's true, like his daddy here!" Then Colin: "Have you seen Ada? He can shake his hands perfectly!" And I: "Well, that's what I was afraid of!" And Colin replied: "See, his hands position moves according to the objects to pick up, it is like that sequence of every muscle, bone and nerve has been done already in a simulator, which mainly calculates the three-dimensional space through his eyes, or its cameras!" And I: "I remember I was told once about!" So, Colin proceeded: "However, it doesn't only do that, there is the object analysis too, which happens through Tweex eyes and smell too, even by speech if we want to, the composition of the object comes processed and the hands pressure comes distributed according to the object, other than that, Tweex

detects different events for holding objects and so he can vary the pressure of the grip according to the event, like labour, stress, danger, and he can detect it visually by the camera inputs, by sounds or its sounds recording devices inputs, and by a command or speech, which belongs to the sound recording device inputs, and if it has to or pull a lever or pull a rope or lift an object or several other tasks already impressed in its memory other than the new ones learnt, the pressure comes distributed accordingly to the tasks. For instance when Tweex did shake your hand, automatically your body and hand did come taken as an object and analysed, so, after the object analysis loop was over, it came processes and subdivided, like in a sub list, so length, width, weight, chemical composition, and so on. That was what happened when your hand went shaken by Tweex, well, just before it! I mean after that, that input, your hand shape, taken as an object, trough its eyes, passed trough the shape recognizing data list, in this case by the cameras put in its head, that action to shake your hand came done before actually been done, but only virtually, this is what happens with all the reality objects interacting with harms and legs, or concerning the movements, they come imputed, analysed, processed, managed by the purple circle, then, once done once, it does automatically as like for the first time, like if its harms and legs had eyes, ears, memory, and mind of their own, so Leonard, from now on, Tweex will always shake your hand with the very same amount of pressure, or grip, unless you lose or get some weight! It will always process them first, it is part of the security routine, but because it has only to check it or compare to its stored values of yours, it does it automatically, like many programs on the computer which run automatically, but we do not see them, but they run anyway,

before of further or none actions, something called servers in the old computing science! The purple circle takes and gives inputs to start, command and manage four servers, in other words Tweex harms and legs! Even the action ended is part of a routine, all the actions or events are processed time by time and ended, the end of an event is vital in this loop, the secondary purple loop, the one which is located in its legs and harms, no further action has been imposed to do if an action did not terminate its life time, cycle or simply routine, every time must satisfy this loop or the main loop, the primary purple loop, which it may send the command to freeze the whole body of Tweex, until the routine has terminated, it is very important because harms and legs have to deal with real material objects included human beings, so it is vital that that loop time by times come back or returns to the zero value!" So, I said again:"Beautiful, poetic! One day I am sure I am going to understand it!" So, at that point Ada said:"Let's go for a walk around Tweex, follow me, please!" And then she began to walk around, but Tweex appeared goofy, reminded the duck walk, somehow! Beside every time Ada stopped, he crept us, because took a little delay of time! And Colin:"Do not worry, it's just like in the humans!" And I:"yeah, right, but humans are not made of junk! Well, many do, but most not!" And Ada, shouted:"Do not worry!" So, Colin explained:"My Tweex has been built with all ultra light materials and soft and durable and strong, fire and water prof ultra light rubber, it's weight is the average of a medium person, believe or not Tweex weights only 65 Kilograms! So, in case it may accidentally bump, well, it will not kill anyone, however, the cameras processed the Ada suddenly stop with the delay predicted, it will learn from it already, the next time the delay to stop will be halved, see? Ada, would you

take the second walk into the room, please?" And that was exactly as Colin said, this time Tweex almost stopped before Ada actually did it! Amazing!" So, Colin successfully smiling, said:"Satisfied?" At that point it was night time already, and Dolores had fall to sleep on the coach, so Colin just made her sleep more comfortable with the taking his jacket and slowly covering up Dolores till her voluptuous breast! Lucky chap! And right then came in Benjamin and Alphonse, but at the first sight, as soon as Alphonse saw Tweex, he seemed like someone which instantly want to take out a gun, so it stepped back a bit and said:"What the hell is that thing!" And Benjamin:"Are you crazy, what's the matter with you?" And curious, Colin asked:"I do not believe I know the gentle men!" And Benjamin:"Well, we went for Messier Muller and wife, their daughter sent us here! That's all! We just wanted ask if they wanted to join us for a dinner with our employer just come from Japan, he said that it was his assistant birthday, Ms. Takamine, so all the crew has going to have a party!" And I thought:"Assistant, ah!" But I said:"How was going my daughter, there?" And Benjamin:"I do not know, all we saw was her and Juan sit on the coach and tea mugs in front of them! I think well!" And Ada, were there any cookie?" And Benjamin:"I do not remember, I did not see any!" And I, then:"What about the television?" And Benjamin like have had smelt the rat:"Off! Off!" Then I:"OK! They are making their way!" So, Ada laughing said:"We both accept the invitation! By the way this is Colin McCormick!" And one:"Nice to meet you, Alphonse." And the other:"Nice to meet you, Benjamin." So, Colin asked to Alphonse:"Why did you seem afraid of him?" And he replied:"For a moment when I came in, he seemed not human, I thought I saw a demon or something, I am sorry!" Then, they both came close

to Tweex and first one then the other did shake him their hands, and then they were about to walk away and come back to their own business, but it came in Clare and Michael. As soon as in, Michael said: "If you take long, we wait inside!" Then I saw that those last two, didn't realize also, that Tweex was not a human being, even because the two laughed and Tweex laughed with them! Then Alphonse said: "Messier Muller, see miracles happens here, my brother Micheal didn't drink today, the last time I saw him like that was in high school! Then Benjamin gave a pat on Tweex shoulder saying: "So, what's you name?" And Ada and Colin, running to Tweex yelled: "No, no! Don't!" And that, was dramatic for me! So, they asked the meaning of that commotion, and at that point Colin said: "Look, this is Tweex!" So, Benjamin replied: "Bon soure Tweex! Tweex? Weird name, isn't it?" Then Colin: "No, no you don't understand! Tweex is ..." Then Ada interrupted saying: "Let me explain! See, Tweex is ... how explain this, well, sit down I show you!" So they did, then she said: "Tweex do you mind if I undress you a minute? I need to explain our guest something!" Then Tweex: "No at all, Ada!" Then Claire said: "Undress?" And Michael: "What's going on in here, anyway!" To those words Ada said: "Just wait!" So, after having taken his shirt of, she touched somewhere in Tweex back and then a sort of panel opened displaying a bit of inside of Tweex! At that view Alphonse stood and exclaimed: "I knew it!" Then Colin with his hands held each other like a begging gesture, said: "See? Tweex is a robot, a machine, I have ..., we have both, me and Mrs. Muller built it." And Claire then, went Close to Tweex, gave a look around and said: "A machine! How interesting! Look at there it seems so real! Can I touch it?" And Ada replied: "Ask him!" So, Claire smiling, asked to Tweex: "Can I touch your skin Tweex?" And he: "Of course you can!" And

that's what she did, then she said: "Remarkable! So, Tweex, how does it feel to be among human beings?" And then, Tweex replied: "I cannot say yet, it's my first day, I mean 1 hour, 46 minutes and 33 seconds precisely! Groovy! That's all I can say for now!" And Colin then: "Groovy? How did you end up with that word Tweex?" And the robot answered: "Plenty of people, some still unknown, except two, Alphonse and Benjamin, confusing, nice and different looking, talking; the closest word I could pick up was groovy, Colin!" And Michael: "Whoever built something like that was very clever!" So, Benjamin: "Well done messier!" So, Ada went close to Michael and whispered at him: "Darling, that, is a work of a genius!" So, I intervened coughing: "And an housewife married to a loser as painter!" And Benjamin: "If you say so, but your wine is a master piece!" And I: "Oh, thank you!" At a certain point Alphonse said: "Excuse my ignorance in the matter, but what's the use of Tweex?" And Colin, like embarrassed replied: "It was a project of my dad, it was meant for medical purposes, which I implemented. The project of his, was medical for people which needed legs or arms, the only difference was that in my daddy project every single action had to be commanded by voice, for instance if someone which was a writer and had lost his arms, by voice command would have had been able to spot a container, pick the pen and write, and even the writing would have had been commanded by the voice, the project is basically the same, we just fixed some new bugs, and implemented further, but that, was the project!" And Ada quickly: "That's right!" Then Colin continued: "The walking and the picking, was the main project of my dad, the only difference was that, my dad's project actions or movements, every single one, already in the action or movements simulator and new ones introduced or learnt, were commanded by the voice of the patient, that's all,

the patient would have had become a big talker, but at least would have had been a little independent from nurses and doctors, in other words, no transplants, operations and drugs were needed any more, perhaps just a computer engineer some time, but the project was a stable one already, as you can see!" And Claire, interrupted:"Would you like to find a use for it?" And Colin:"My scope was Aero spacial, but these are hard times for the space travel, because they talk only about a war!" And Claire, smiling:"Look, I am talking about as a sort of help in our excavation discovery, if you do not mind, so you can test the potentiality of Tweex, on earth!" And Colin:"Cool, tell me more about it!" So, she continued:"The chambers underground, are poor of oxygen, and the crew has to work very uncomfortable, so I thought that Tweex could be like a probe and test the oxygen level, and even ... who knows, it may be result a good archaeologist too!" And Colin, like sorry or worry about something, replied:"It would be an honour, but there is a problem, actually Tweex doesn't need oxygen to breath, but to recharge his batteries, but this is not the problem, it will work anyway, because the batteries, however, the problem would come later after the reserve of oxygen will run out; the fact is that its heart is a living thing and an invention of mine, a sort of mutated plant with a species of fungus! The autonomy until the absence of air in the chamber, or green heart is about 8 hours, because it uses a micro amount of co2 and o2, for all the chemical reactions in the chemical cells, to free or produce electrons, so, I risk to loose Tweex! But do not worry, I grow that plants, in my laboratory, in case something would eventually go wrong and however, he will never lose its data anyway! But just learn the death material physical event!" So, Claire said:"What?" Then she cleared

her voice by little coughing and proceeded: "Anyway, is it a deal?" And Colin shaking Claire hand: "Deal!" Then Alphonse laughing said: "Messier Colin, Colin McCormick! So, you are among the ones which dream to change the world!" And Colin, laughing too, which made Tweex laughing with them both, replied: "Messier Alphonse, to change the world you have to destroy it first! This was what my dad was used to say!" At that answer, Michael intervened: "That's where the war makes sense, after all! But excuse my ignorance, Messier Colin, I do not understand, you said that your machine was built for aero spacial purposes, isn't it a contradiction, messier?" And Colin: "Yes, you're right, but Tweex has been built for another scope too, which is right here on earth, to simulate an human being essence, so it needs to understand the rest or sleep lap of time, during his sleep the black and white circles come in an automatic updating process, an old server like program, and start to search wherever they can about all those new data or informations or inputs learnt, but which did not satisfy the black circle, so listed as temporarily not good, not true and so unknown. This process is a sort of dreaming, to cover or the attempt to satisfy those unknown inputs as good as it could, the data come taken by the world wide web libraries of universities, schools, colleges, news papers, magazines, and thousands scientific agencies equipped for the learning scopes!" And Alphonse like impressed: "Ah!" So, Colin continued: "Other then that, in the human being life cycle, there is the common, imminent material physic event, which is the death, so, giving to Tweex too, a life cycle as the human being, it could have had been able to analyse it and think, actually really think about it as a concept and not a simple data. The way I figured it, was that, only analysing and processing, the his, of death he or it could have

had been able to think, really think about its essence as thinking living thing, it would realize that it was alive like humans and just like the humans, die, and once understood that concept, and only then, the machine had really thought, but other than that, only then, he or it would have had really been a living material physical object or being like we do, and only then he or it would have had understood both, the his, and the humans death and be extra careful to do not harm or be a weapon, in other to do not kill anyone, but this was out of the main scope, in fact I realized it later and I put all my efforts to be sure that my design was successful in this because I wanted to create a robot which worked with human, not Frankenstein, Godzilla or King Kong last century movies! In the space travelling instead, a different powering system should had been developed by the space agency even if the green heart might have had the chance to make its way some how, however, it is something I have been thinking about too, but it is still at a theoretical stage!" At that point a ring of steel, felt from a tool shelf by it own and its noise interrupted the conversation, and a:"Bravo' messier Colin!" Benjamin clapping his hands, said. Then I though confused:"I barely understood all that speech, but for the little I did, I was really moved, I wish you're right in this, Colin McCormick!" At that point Claire said:"Well, so, you may have the chance to test the death thing you just said too, down the creeps! What better Shakespearian place other than, don't you agree Colin McCormick? Anyway, Shall we go?" But almost on the porch Ada asked to Colin:"Why don't you join us, tonight?" And Colin smiling:"I think Tweex had enough of a groovy day already! Beside tonight I have a guest! And ... !" Then watching at Tweex said:"Never mind!" So, we all left Colin, his sleeping beauty and his Pinocchio to their

intimacy, I suppose that would have had been a long night for Colin and Tweex, they would have had many things to talk about or at least that was the face of Colin, it looked like just as a kid face when it is bought his first personal computer! Tweex instead seemed just an ugly duck following his momma duck wherever she goes! Then I took the hand of my wife, I held it and I whispered at her: "Congratulation for your success, you still got it!" And she: "Thank you my love!"

The Ramirez child. (2010)

That evening was the finest and most elegant evening we ever had, not even in Germany I remember I ever had a such fine and succulent dinner, I wondered how could they get all that renewed dishes; many of them, I didn't even know what they were, for the first time in my life I ate something which I didn't know what it was, meat, fish or else, I had to trust my eyes and my nose. However, I couldn't believe that those two were a couple, a very one, because they looked like everything but not lovers, so, if they loved each other so much, they indeed were the coldest couple on the planet. When the party was over we had the honour to meet Mr. Ima and Mrs. Takamine, despite the fact that I knew their pain, they seemed very happy, truly happy, because they smiled all the time and beside that they had a very strong decency, like when we know what we got and feel safe with that. Love! Such a charming feeling, but anyway like our heart, the engine, the energy which keeps us alive, all of us, pretty, ugly, small, big, good, bad, divine and evil, all of us, it is something we all have in common as the Colin death, who knows if other than a kiss, Tweex would have had, one day, understood or as Colin said, thought, about love, but right

then I doubted it. However, that night flew away as the party night always does, so when the dinner was over Benjamin and Alphonse gave us a life home; on the way I was wondering about Colin and Tweex, so I said to Benjamin, just before passing by Colin barn, pardon ... house, to let me getting off because I needed some fresh air due to the glass of wine to many, so Ada said: "Are you going to play with that toy too? I knew that you wouldn't resist to wonder about that amazing machine!" And I, laughing, replied: "You know me too well!" And I saw them disappear into the dark. So, I knocked and saying: "Hello, any survivor in here? I came in, then I saw Colin sit to his table working on some kind of design, he smiled and said: "Ah, Leonard, I just need some sensitive touch tonight!" Then I asked, what was happened to Tweex and he replied: "See by yourself, it is in the kitchen!" And so I did, and when I went in kitchen I saw Tweex sit on the coach watching the television, and laughing sometimes to funny, for him or it, sentences or scenes, then like busy Tweex said: "Hello Leonard! Glad to see you again!" At that view, I said to myself: "A lot to talk about! Eh!" But I replied: "Hi Tweex, enjoy yourself!" and He replied: "Thank you Leonard!" So, I came back to Colin, he was like busy on something, but maybe because Dolores had taken his coach in the living room, well, to be honest that, was the house itself or laboratory of Colin, and maybe because Tweex had taken the coach in the kitchen, he decided to keep himself busy, so I asked him what he was doing, just to avoid him falling to sleep in front of me and he said: "Leonard, this is a work which I can't really explain, because I do not know exactly what I am doing too, so, I do not want to get you confused about something that in the end will result useless." Then he stood and took that sneak from the table, gave a bait and said: "What about a walk

outside?" Then he walked in the kitchen and yelled: "We're going for a walk Tweex, do not watch too much television, it may wash your brain!" And Tweex: "Ah, ah, ah! Will do, Colin!" Once outside I said: "So, finally some fresh air!" That night was cloudless and warm, plenty of stars and beautiful as usual, it reminded me years before back in Germany how many times I dreamt to walk in a nights like this, in this very place, breathing this very air, how many times, how many times, how many times, it was the object of a so much dreamt desire and wish, but from years by now, it makes me feel always and always, the most happy man on earth, always. Then Colin woke me up from that memory with the saying: "Look a there, is that a child?" And I: "I cannot see anything!" And then that little devil jumped out from behind a bush shouting: "Booh! I got you Colin!" And Colin laughing: "Yes, indeed, but what are you still doing outside Paulito?" And he: "Well, it's not that late, beside tonight is so bright which seems midday!" And Colin, smiling: "You're right! However it's better then you come back in, is that your house isn't it? So, it means that we are walking in your property! Go on, before I tell your mum!" And the child at those words crying: "No, no! Don't tell my mum!" made a run back on the porch of his mother house!" Then I said: "A friend of yours?" And Colin replied: "The Ramirez child, they are my neighbours, see, that's the last house of the village, on this side of it, look, the forest begins just at the end of their land! You know, that French excavation is not too far from here, if they told me well!" And I, smiling: "So, you never know, the Ramirez can turn their farm into a souvenir shop!" And he: "It may be ruins even under their land due the very short distance from the excavation!" And I: "Even better!" So, we we kept walking, and then: "man! This night is beautiful!" I said, but suddenly out of the blue, a very clear

cloud, like it was mist in the sky, seemed it would make that view a little more picturesque and then Colin said: "Look 50 pesetas, someone might have had lost it! It is so bright tonight that I did spot it in the dark!" Then, just in front of us, something happened, which I believe we both will never forget. From that cloud came out a sphere, bright like the moon maybe even brighter, and it was like pulsing, like the hearth, when it came out from there the cloud assumed the shapes of whirls behind that sphere, which slowly came just in front of both of us in the open land. Then I said trilled: "What in the earth is that?" And Colin, like he saw something which he knew already replied: "Whatever it is, it is not human kind technology!" That was unbelievable, it remained impress in my mind until this very day and I suppose it always will for the rest of my life. That sphere floating 10 meters from the ground, enormous, the size of a very large building at least 10 times and aeroplane! The field, where we were standing, was as large as an American football field, perhaps wider, in fact the cows were left there by the Ramirez and a river passed trough it, there were a little fruit groves too, still Ramirez's in there, but despite that, that thing did not made any noise, if it did it was so low, that did not annoy, I can tell that because it was at just 40 meters in front of us, and that pulsing maybe made a noise, but we, well, I didn't actually hear a very noise but I sensed that feeling in my body, like when we hear a too low bass guitar sound or an heavy bass drum kick, but it was just an imperceptible feeling, not really like that but some how it reminded something like that! Then Colin walked just close to that thing, and as soon as I saw that I shouted many times at him, to be careful, to do not, that he was crazy, but he, nothing, and whilst walking to it, he turned around and made a gesture with the hands

like to say to wait there. Then all I could see from 40 meters, was that, that sphere seemed like it had almost landed, being so far as high as it could have had been touched with an hand, and that, was exactly what that crazy fellow did! He touched that thing with his hand! Man! I wish I have had done that! Colin, perhaps, was the only human being that touched an extraterrestrial space ship ever, for the first and only time in my life I wished I had been that crazy too! It was double lucky night for him, first for the 50 pesetas and then for something absolutely priceless! I swear the truth, it was a double lucky night for him that night! So he stayed a few seconds maybe a minute, just like that still and speechless, and at a certain point he walked back to where was, and we both did have any camera, any recording device, any cell phone, nothing, perhaps those in that sphere knew it, but this is madness, and then when once back he said: "I think they said something to me! But not with a speech, it was all in my mind as a whisper, kind like when we talk in our mind. Despite they may talk who knows what language, I think I saw in my mind the concepts or ideas of a material physical event they wanted me to see, it was like if someone opens a door, and in there it is so bright that almost blinds me, but during the time it stays opened I could see something in there anyway, or just a little of it and then it closes it! Man, that was weird!" And I replied: "As that, that! It is not! I do believe that, that, it is way, far too weird! What weird? It's just freaky unbelievable!" But that wondering around was broken by the movement of that space ship, it slowly moved on a straight line on the right of us, up in the air, it might have had been half mile, maybe less, 500 meters for sure, then like if it stopped in the air and like if in a perfect angle of 45 degrees of a 90 degrees angle, it swoosh away and disappeared out of the

atmosphere! That, was not flying, the only thing that comes closest to what I saw was a shooting star in reverse, maybe faster, because it took 4 or 5 seconds to get out in a perfect straight line out of our planet, so its speed might have had been about, I don't know, if our rocket that carry the space shuttle speed is 10.000 miles per hour and take 4 or 5 minutes to get out from earth, that sphere speed would have had been 100.000 miles per hour, to know exactly the speed which it was flying that object with, I would have had known exactly the space shuttle speed and how many seconds it takes to do the same and then make the according proportions. But that was not my field, Colin perhaps, knew how fast it was flying, he, was the little Newton in there, of course, not me. So, after the most amazing fresh air we both would possibly have had ever taken, I remained two minutes thinking about it, then at a certain point Colin said: "We need to come back home!" And I replied: "Certainly, who knows it may get out mummies from the tombs too!" And Colin, serious: "No, it's not that, I suppose that Tweex has not been tested at all, I left it in my house with Dolores, remember? It is not dangerous but it didn't learn any thing yet, so I am a little worried!" And I asked him something I had been thinking about all that night: "One thing I wonder, and it is, does Tweex need an order every time to walk or it can actually do it by itself? Perhaps you told me already, but I still wonder about!" And on our way back Colin started: "Well, as we do make any movement it need a motivation, it may be anything, the sound of the radio, the television, even a bird singing outside! The its, is a more an interaction like with sounds trough its recording devices and images trough its cameras, some how like in the humans, however, as the harms its legs too were designed for medical purposes, but in my dad's design, the most of the movement were

simulated already as in Tweex, with the difference that instead to be commanded and managed and updated, which means that legs too do learn, by the purple circle, in his, they were commanded by the part of the waist, back, and part of the legs where the artificial legs were attached, the simulator just took the patient real leg, waist and back, and extended that movement, in other world, it was like if the purple circle designed three-dimensionally the patient leg every time like it was the whole leg, and simulated the whole leg or legs movements, like if he actually had the legs, in the memory built in, all the possible movements were already ready to use, however those last were started from that part of leg or of legs, and extended, for example if the patient moved the part of legs like if he wanted to walk, that parts were more then enough to give to the simulator all the information to make that the artificial legs do all the rest, even turning around. All that the simulator, my dad's design or Tweex legs, needed were the waist, the back and the part of legs, to accomplish all the movement from the waist to the feet, that's basically what Tweex does when it walks, the only difference is that tweex stops by itself and updates too, when it sees an obstacle it stops, in my daddy design, it did too but to stop, the patient needed to make with his part of legs, waist and back the reverse of when he walked, the his used was a sort of kinetic mechanism, similar to an hand watch clock work, to send all the informations to the purple circle and recreate virtually the space where the patient was walking to and the leg movements, so in the end this kinetic mechanism were the part of legs, the waist and the back themselves. However, this mechanism was the same for the harms too, but several tasks had obviously to be commanded by voice." And then:"Booh!" Again the Ramirez child jumped out from behind a tree! But this time that

little devil scared us both to death and run away! When we got inside we saw Tweex still enjoying the pleasure of anyone, which is the telly, so I said: "So, Tweex are having fun?" And it replied: "I can't really tell, yes and not, something is funny, something, the very way round, sad, however, I like watching television very much Leonard!" And I: "Mah! OK?! And then it continued saying: "Colin, the human beings are really so violent?" And Colin: "Of course not, mostly are like we do!" And it: "The violence is categorised bad, untruth! Why sending so many messages about violence!" And Colin: "Because it is the human kind reality and now the yours too, and it is made of both values, I am afraid! But of course those values are listed as the values of your black circle anyway, but just for the law! The yours of instead, Tweex, the decision loop lists each and every single value and for another scope, which is to think by yourself and accordingly act!" And Tweex: "Thank you, Colin! But what if it happens violence on me by some one, how should I react, please tell me because many responded with the very same violence!" And Colin answered: "There are many cases you may have not have had seen already, but I tell you! Tweex if by any chance you may engage an enemy or someone which attacks you violently, run, as fast as you can! OK? And find your way right here back to me and in case you can't, find a safe place ever if it mean to hide! Do not react violently, there is not a law yet about robots, so, run! Beside, you are much stronger then any human being and engaging with an enemy will may result as with his death, so Tweex do not!" And then on the telly began a Bruce Lee movie! And I couldn't help my self to say: "Well, enjoy this, just in case!" And Colin laughing for a second replied: "this is not violence, that's martial arts! But you, Tweex, do not! Remember it may will result with the death of an human being

and it is out of the law! But you shouldn't need, it is in the white circle already, the choice will be always good and true, and so do not worry! Remember, just in case, run away! It is in the bad, untruth black circle list and beside, once again, it is out of the law! OK?" And Tweex: "I knew that, in fact all those images of violence have already been listed as so! I just wanted to had been instructed, pardon ... I just wanted to know what to do if engaging an enemy! Thank you." And Colin: "You are welcome, Tweex!" So Colin went to the fridge and took a pair of beers and said: "Leonard let's toast, so far, a success!" Then he sit again to the table where he was working at that design of his hours before and said: "You know Leonard, let's suppose that, that space ship we saw, travels into space as the ours in the air, I mean dynamically from a point A to a point B in a three-dimensional space and without considering the eventuality of many theories about time travel, but only like the our which considers the 'momentum'!" And I interrupted him by saying: "I may need whiskey tonight instead!" And he: "Leonard, do you think that, that space ship, was real don't you?" And I: "Well, if not it will be my holy ghost for the rest of my days!" So, he proceed: "How do you think it may travel, eh? I do not believe it will find any gas station around!" And I: "Well, that's the dilemma!" Then he proceeded: "Let's consider the space travel, excluding also the speed, which even if relevant it remains secondary anyway to the power or fuel used to travel after all, OK? What do you think it may happen in the engine or motor or propulsion technology of that extraterrestrial space ship?" And I, noticing a scribbling of him aside that design, replied: "Look, I am only a farmer, I paint but I never sold a painting, what do you expect I could tell you? Perhaps they grow fuel minerals in there! Who knows! Beside what are you scribbling

there?" And Colin, smiling said: "You know something, Leonard, when I touched that sphere, I noticed a turtle passing by just where I stood, unfortunately that was a sphere not a disk otherwise it would have had looked like a turtle!" And I, whilst having a sip to my beer, replied: "A giant sea turtle, that's more like it!" And Colin: "Yes, that's it! I will call this project the Turtle project anyway!" And I, laughing: "Yeah, it may bring you good luck! But that design doesn't look like to a turtle at all, it seems a sort of ring or a large circle or even a doughnut, to me!" And Colin : "Yes, I know you see a ring around a cube, to be precise!" So, I said: "Yes, however, what is it anyway?" And Colin: "This is just an utopia of mine, like many of my dad's!" And I, thinking: "Today has been a full day!", I sit and said: "Well, why don't you tell me all about it, Colin?" And He: "It has something in common with what we saw!" And I, smiling, said: "A turtle!" And Colin, laughing replied: "Yes, a turtle indeed! However this is a project of mine which I am on it, so far from 6 years, perhaps more, it is a power auto re-charger, it came out by reading about last century fixing and splitting atomic reactions or to be clear, what happens in the sun every 3 seconds and maybe less, now in the sun at a certain point all this reactions comes to an end and the star dies and all that we know is that it does not exactly die but turns in something else and that something else possesses a sort of energy, different from before, instead giving electrons and photons to the universe, it takes them!" And I: "You mean, the black holes!" And Colin continued: "Yes, that's the technical word we are stacked with! However, that taking means that the energy wasn't lost but just changed! Now, seeing that in nature as a cycle, a kind of logarithm, I thought about this as a ring, the death of the star the value equal to zero of

the logarithm. This design is some how the attempt to recreate this cycle artificially and containing it as our universe does, it is a sort of steam engine train, the sun is the engine and the wagon with the wood or coal is the black hole and the way round at the same time!" And I, which I didn't know if to laugh or crying:"I do not mean to be rude, but it sounds a little out of the brain here, eh?" And Colin proceeded:"Yes, I know, I told it at priory that it may be just an utopia or as you said a sort of failure of a dreamer, however, let's suppose we build a space ship with this ring in it, the ring is like a tube were the electrons are kept running to hit on the matter again and again, the energy produced flew in this cube or parallelogram in the centre of the ring and in there contained and partially used to push the ship in the space, OK? Inside that parallelogram there is another ring, but in this one comes contained the energy produced, running in circle just as the electrons in the main ring around the parallelogram, so this parallelogram is like a core, but it is divided inside in two sectors, the upper part which is used as fuel or to push the ship in the space and a lower part to be used again in the main ring and in a container in the bottom of the ring of the parallelogram as power supply for all the operations needed. Now, the matter used to produce energy, or what is left of it, instead to be wasted away it comes recomposed, because after the reaction to produce energy their mass and radio oscillation remains altered, so, it needs to be re-stabilized, and of course its magnetic field too, now just because that field, it needs to be sucked with a sort of vacuum and flown once again in the parallelogram, but this time, in the bottom part of it where resides the above said container, a sort of chamber; now, to reconstruct the matter there is the need that there comes given to the matter what

it has missing after that it has been used for the production of energy, which means re-stabilize the orbits of electrons around the atomic nucleus, so the exact number of electrons missing in each orbit which would result in a reintegration of the matter, and this process of reintegration must be like a bath instead of a shower which is the reverse process or the way we produced that energy before." And I, seeing that ridiculous, asked: "Why is that, a bath? The energy production dirties our matter?" And Colin, replied: "Well, after the process to produce energy, that altered oscillation of the electrons will vary the radio waves in such way that other to be harmful for the crew, do not allow to the reintegration of the matter which means that until the electrons oscillation is not properly according to the base atom structure as it was originally, when we induce artificially other electrons orbit around the nucleus, they cannot, using a profane word, link and hold the orbit and come like been rejected as the ancient pinball video game, or at least until the oscillation is stabilized, now, any vibration stabilizes faster and steadier in the water, so the matter must be kept under a liquid, not for cooling purposes only but mainly to re-establish the radio wave oscillations, and this bath is in the chamber on the bottom of the parallelogram inside the main ring, beside that altered oscillations will vary the magnetic field of the matter or mass in a such way that the matter cannot be contained any longer if not induced to be re-stabilised and re-integrated soon. However, the missing electrons cannot be created by the void but collected, so, the ship works as a jet turbine system, all the electrons and photons pass through a sort of a micro jet turbines as a in a vacuum and continuously, in other words the space ship collect matter in the space, and even if in the space the atoms are very

rarefied, doesn't matter! What it really needs is photons and electrons, but collecting matter and storing it as a reserve for any atomic reaction can be used for an auxiliary propulsion system just as this one, or 'turtle' system." To that turtle thing, I couldn't help myself to laugh and then I said: "The turtle again? It reminds me the race between Hercules and the turtle! Kind of childish, don't you think, Colin?" And he, watching at me seriously, replied: "Yeah right! A bed time tale! Leonard, the whole thing here sounds and looks childish, I know already as my dad's were!" And I, honestly, said: "Look, I think that your turtle here, is the most crazy thing I ever heard, but if one on a million, it might ever result true and right, you know what it means?" And he, having a sip to his beer with me too, replied: "No, I don't!" And I, laughing said: "That we have the closest thing to Newton, right here, in S. Lorenzo!" And he, laughing with me, replied: "Please don't, Newton was a physicist and a philosopher, I am just an computer and robotics engineer!" And I, surprised, said: "Really? That's why Ada loves you so much, you two speak the same tongue!" Then he continued: "The key is that the matter in that bath is stabilized and the electrons missing find their way naturally and constantly as sperms does with the ovary, that's all, so, the matter comes reintegrated and reused again and and again, of course once reintegrated it comes retaken in the main ring and that process to produce energy repeated constantly, but it is vital that the reaction were very small and constantly, to avoid overloading the second ring inside the parallelogram, so, the space ship will be constantly and eternally powered!" And I, then, said: "Amazing, if by any chance it would ever be, it would look like Tweex, which means even nice to watch! Kind of cute and sweet, rings, two rings! Oh, pardon, a turtle!" And Colin laughing

said:"That's right cute and sweet as a that turtle I saw passing by tonight!"

Eden Corner. (2010)

So that unforgettable night passed by, and after hours talking about all that utopia and dystopia of Colin we both fell to sleep on that turtle, I guess Colin wanted somehow to celebrate about many years of work and the memory of his dad, I suppose, so he found the only glass companion just because my accidentally curiousness brought me there, however that night I dreamt about that mysterious incredible sphere we saw, with the only difference that in my dream it was like a sort of weird old man joke or perhaps riddle. The very next day I was woken by a trucks and Jeeps noise outside, they were half of the French crew outside, I saw that from the window, then I woke Colin saying:"Wacky, wacky Turtle boy!" Then someone knocked at the door, so Colin went to see who was there, and it was Claire with Mr. Ima, then Claire said:"Have you forgotten about our deal, Colin?" And He replied:"Of course not, then we all went in the kitchen, and we found Tweex still sleeping, well, sort off, but as soon as Colin pronounced the words:"Hey, Tweex, wake up!" The robot opened it eyes and said:"Good morning Colin!" Then he gave a look around and said again:"Good Morning, Leonard! And good morning to you too Claire!" Then we two replied:"Good morning Tweex!" At that scene Mr. Ima said with a serious face:"So, that's the machine which Claire told me about of? I barely could say it's a machine! It has been a really fine work the yours Mr. Colin McCormick!" And Colin still sleepy and I believe, a little hanged over, yowling, replied:"Please, just Colin Mr. Ima!" And Then Mr. Ima smiling said:"Ok, Colin! However, today I have to check

out the Northern sectors of the crypts, the chambers aside to what we believe there is a 5.000 years old temple, your machine will instead have a sort of a tour or training day to put in its mind or I believe a computer, the map of all we have been excavating from a while, in the Northern sectors! Nothing to be afraid of I suppose, is that your machine very valuable, Colin?" And Colin, laughing replied:"You know what? I never thought about that, Mr. Ima!" And Claire interrupted, by saying:"Well, we'll see today!" Then Alphonse said:"You can come if you want too, beside it's like the first day at school for a child, don't you think Claire?" And then, like annoyed, Michael said:"Alphonse please! Claire, I suppose that it would be better if there is Colin too for a while, beside Tweex is his machine, so he may be the technical adviser, engineer and ..." And Alphonse:"Mechanic?" And then Mr. Ima, laughing, said:"Colin, do you need a job? This may take you busy for a little while and even making you testing your machine adequately too!" And then Colin said:"Well, let's seal the bargain, then!" At those words the French crew shouted:"Welcome aboard messier Colin!" Then Claire said:"Well, let's get it started then, then turning her eyes towards me said, would you like to join us for the tour, Leonard?" And I:"OK!" But I thought:"what else! All the excitement I missed in many years seems just it came out all at once! My head is still in that sphere, now I am going to hunt mummies!" So, I continued:"Just a minute, I call my wife and tell her about!" And after that call, I said:"let's go to explore! Man, I always wanted to say that!" Once in those underground ruins, down those crypts, I wondered how do they managed down there, because there were several tunnel and foot paths, like in a sort of little city underground, with fountains, little crossroad, shops, houses and who knows what else, the crew

seemed used to, and they walked as steady as they were in their back garden; at a certain point they stopped, then Claire talked for a minute with Mr. Ima and then we got divided, Mr. Ima proceeded alone to a passage, whilst he disappeared in that sort of tunnel, Claire shouted: "Mr. Ima keep in touch won't you!" And he: "I will!" and we kept walking on until we arrived in a sort of big hall which seemed their base camp in there, then I said to Michael: "He went in there alone!" And Michael: "Messier, you don't know the Japanese people, don't you? He knows this place better than we do, even if he never put a foot down here, but this place is his work, we just work for him! Beside he has only to check, the humidity, temperature, radiations, and magnetic level with that equipment he was carrying with him, 10 minutes and he will be back here!" And I: "Oh!" Then Claire said: "Colin, let's test Tweex down that chamber we just have had found over there, OK? Nothing too complicated, it's just where we think there is a secondary entrance to the temple, Tweex has only to go looking for a sort of a door or portal, that's all, a walk in and a look around! As I said nothing too complicated!" And Colin then, replied: "OK?" Once Tweex went in there, we all sit in front to a computer to see how it was doing in there, then whilst monitoring, Colin explained to me and to all the excited crew around him I suppose, that Tweex had the capability to detect and use any messaging and video phone device once given the user name or telephone number, so it was as easy as a pie for that little fellow to get and make in action what it was supposed to do, so, all we saw in that computer was basically what Tweex saw and it was a very dark room but there was some visibility due to a torch that was given to the funny artificial fellow, I suppose Colin designed it as a robot not as a scooter, in fact he said that he saw the

torch as a very unnecessary tool, beside Tweex could see even in the absolute dark, because its cameras switched to infra-red automatically as detected low amount of light, then he added that, that was a fine touch, even if he have had tried to make it as human like as possible. But suddenly a awful noise and a tremble and then a ramble broke the communications and all the place began to shake, it seemed that a very strong earthquake was just happening in there, then the roof of that hall seemed just to fall over us and in front to our very eyes Tweex remained trapped in there, so Colin tried to run and get it out but the French guys told him that they had to run to the open air and get back only when that place would have had been safe, meanwhile Claire had a call on her radio by Mr. Ima which said to get safe and that he was on his way out too, then we all start to run on our way out whilst dust, dirt and rocks fell on our very heads. Whilst I was running, I thought: "Some excitement, eh Leonard?" Then, Alphonse pulling me away to do not get hit by a wooden panel which they used as indication signals little by little they advanced in their excavations, said: "That's one of the trills of our job!" And I: "I noticed Mr. Jones!" And he, whilst running: "Ah, ah ah!" Once out in the open air outside I saw Colin calling with its own cell phone to someone, so I asked him who he was calling to, and he replied: "To Tweex, who else?" And I, then, said: "it is furnished of a cell phone too?" And he, sounding very worried and annoyed: "No, although it could as a computer does connect to a phone, however, this is not its case, it's more like a built in secondary program, that Tweex uses, and it is not tested yet, because for now Tweex has only the basic list of suggestions which may induce Tweex to choose to use that program, or simply call us, that program is driven by any material real event listed in the white

circle, probably he knows by now, or learnt that the earthquake was a danger, that it is alone, and maybe something else too, so that program routine should have had been called already, basically that program connect to the frequency of a cell phone, radio, computers and all the communications devices which can be reached by the bands radio which Tweex, in its hardware, is provided of!" Then I said:"I thought you wanted to make it as human like as possible!" And he then:"Well, most of it is as all the computers are, beside if I had to built a robot I wanted at least a robot with an hand phone, an hand watch with a calculator and an hand notepad with the pen!" And to that, I replied:"You're right! You never know, it may come handy!" Then he, seriously worried said:"Excuse me Leonard, just a minute!" So, I stood right aside him, like I was worry too, but I wasn't, not really, I was optimist about that machine somehow. Then it came Claire with a pace like wanted say:"Get out of my way!" which said:"Colin, I suppose that this call is yours!" So, Colin gave a look onto the Claire computer and saw the video message of Tweex on the video, obviously the communications were restored back again, then Colin cried:"Tweex, how are you? I am so worried!" And Tweex, said:"I am trapped in this huge room but I founded that sort of portal which Claire asked me to, what do you want me to do? I suppose that the only things suggested by my white circle are two, one, is to wait up and two, to try to find another way out which is that portal!" And Colin then:"No, no Tweex stay right there, just wait! I'll be there soon, OK my friend?" And Tweex then, laughing:"Friend?" And Colin then, like if he was touched, said:"Yes, Tweex, friend! I am coming for you, that's what friends do!" Then Tweex:"Thank you, Colin!" And Colin:"You're welcome Tweex!" Then Micheal, from the truck he had just got in, jelled:"Ehi, Leonard, who is this

crazy guy from the radio, I can't understand a word of what he's just saying, it sounds like, he is the one, having just been down there!" And I, laughing, and thinking: "My speaking was even worst of this fellow on the radio for many years, the yours is not exactly plain English too! Eh?" Said: "It's Murphy our one and only local DJ, you will take a little while to get used to its Jamaican accent!" And Michael then, said: "Jamaican? What is it doing a Jamaican in here? I wish I was, a Jamaican!" And I: "Well, why don't you said that to me too? You French people still don't like Germans? Just kidding, Michael!" And he: "I suppose you're right, he must be an artist too!" And I: "That's right, I never asked! He might have had been!" Then he, trying to help to do not laugh, said: "So, Leonard, seen that you are used to, would you be so kind to translate what is saying your one and only DJ here?" Then I sit in that truck and I started to listen what Murphy was saying. But just right then I heard Claire jelling so loud which she did not let me hear a thing, saying: "Damn, I still do not get any signal from Mr. Ima! Colin, is there any way that Tweex can get to Ima? Or trying to get Ima radio signal at least?" And Colin then, jelled her back just as loud: "I don't know, however, if you give me Mr. Ima radio signal frequency and perhaps the phone numbers, computer messaging user name, video phone number or anything you have, I tell Tweex to, if Mr. Ima is alive and his communication devices too, I do not think that it would be a problem for my little friend of mine trapped down there!" Then she shouted back to Colin: "Never mind, Mr. Ima just did send me his message saying that the north sectors way out is no use no more, and that he's leading just to Tweex! OK? Your friend is going to have some company soon!" And Colin replied once again awfully loud: "But isn't Tweex trapped in there?" And Claire then jelled

again: "Stop jelling, there is no need any more, they are both alive! However, there is another way to get where Tweex is, which is even the only way from the north sectors to the main corridor, a sort of side tunnel to it, however, that side tunnel is Mr. Ima only way out from the North Sectors and it leads right where Tweex is, well, very close to! OK?" And Colin: "Yes, but I am still worry!" And Claire then: "We all are, we won't be unemployed, you know? Oh, I've got a call from Fujiko just now! Damn! What a dreadful day!" All that jelling about made me think about the night before sphere I saw, it didn't make any real noise, not a very sound, I may say, even when it disappeared in a snap into the sky! Then it came in my mind when Colin, actually touched that thing, and so I wondered: "Who knows if that thing was, worm, cold, smooth or else! I have been talking all night with him and actually I didn't ask him about that! I suppose we were too busy drinking those Budweiser!" Then Michael interrupted that jelling around and that little flash back about Colin and that sphere, by saying: "So, Leonard what is he saying? Do not worry for now, we are going to get down there soon, now we are just following Mr. Ima accidents, hazards and danger procedures, that's all, it is not the first time! Working in the underground archaeological sites has its against! OK?" And I, reassured said: "Thanks goodness! The yours is not a job, it's an adventure!" So, I put my attention back to Murphy program which seemed he was jelling too and I thought: "What's going on in here, a jelling epidemic disease?" But right then Benjamin jelled, whilst he was reading some kind of a maps with other members of the crew shouted: "Leonard, there is your wife with a young girl, I suppose your daughter!" Then I turned my head to where Benjamin was pointing with his hand and I saw Ada and Dolores!" Then I jelled him back: "Thank you

Benjamin, close enough!" Then Ada came next to the truck and said:"I can't leave you for a minute and look what happens!" To those words, I do not know why, it came in my mind Tweex and Colin! Then she, walked to Claire whilst Dolores made just a run to stick with Colin harm instead! So, I said:"See, Michael, I suppose that within an hour the whole village will be here!" Then the voice of Murphy, literally, broke out from that radio, saying:"The news are not clear, folks! They talk of a night time surprise attack, all that I know is that four cities have been attacked Melbourne, Australia, London, England, Cairo city, Egypt, and New York city, United States, they all are talking about a disaster, and about counter-attack by those lasts, the news are discording who says that they had blamed Russia, China and Middle Middle East for that, who says Europe and there is even who says India, Pakistan and Morocco, folks, this is ridiculous! But exactly they do not ... Shit! Oh, my god! I've just received a breaking news, two thermonuclear missiles have just destroyed Moscow and Paris!" At that point it came in my mind the scripts of Ajaz just before he was murdered:"Why are you sending to all of us all those public relations ambassadors? They do look indeed as a drug dealers in public park or outside a school! They do look indeed very smart, well dressed and decent! They do look indeed like little milords or little princes! Why do they do that, Oh great Hallah? They might have had been sent to us, to the middle east and not, with the only purpose to sell American and Canadian weapons! Thermonuclear most likely, otherwise it would have had been no sense or no worth the effort and risks! I have pity for them, always nice and young to impress young women! But in the end, only a toy in the hands of the most powerfull and more interested super powers! The more aggressive ones and especially the more in need, because of their

running out of time and resources! Only those would have had been so desperate to arrive to this point! All these years they have been fouling around us all, all of us! All the Islam and Allah itself! As in Cervantes's faithful squire! Might Allah forgive our stupidity! They did indeed try to create two lines, and actually they did create them! Two opposite lines which they considered as the most obstacles! The first line so far, has been the Catholic-Muslim line and the other, the Protestant-Muslim line! The first line was only a natural neighbouring line at first but that's way it soon became a socio-political line and to keep the pace with time, that line became a commerce as well! The second line was a pure, mere, planned creation of whom felt their resources were about to run out and so their military strength! So the purpose of these lasts was only to get two birds with one bean or bread-crumbs! That happened because the Catholic policy during this century became or was forced to become friendly opened to the Quran book! Because the too many uncertain hole in their book and others, they had to admit the verity of too much too many social, philosophical and ethical teachings as the Muslims did with the Catholics book! But that was the reason to inspire the second line to find the way to get the rid of both Catholics, which couldn't ever accept a such illegitimate military act over the Muslims and the Muslims themselves! They hoped it would have had started among Muslims and Muslims and that's why I've always prayed our governments to push their sons to the international laws!" But those things on the radio seemed to be different! Perhaps something went wrong and they need to push somehow, somewhere else! Or maybe Ajaz was all wrong! But suddenly, to all that commotion of Murphy, Michael yelled:"What in the earth is wrong with this guy that is making a radio show? He's scaring me to

death, did he say Paris, isn't he?" And I replied to Michael: "I do not know, let me see if he went out of his mind, Murphy today!" And Murphy on the air: "S. Lorenzo folk, it seems that the world has gone to the war!" To that I thought: "Fortunately we live out of the world here!" Then Murphy continued: "All that talk of last months came to an end last night, folks! They are talking about terrorists, the middle East seems the most involved in these devastating terrorist attempts! Oh my god another breaking news, Hong Kong has just been hit by a missile, people is raining bombs here, run to find a safe shelter! I stay in my radio and I will keep you in touch with this heavy raining!" Then a phone call interrupted his jelling and he answered that by saying: "No today, S. Lorenzo folks, the K.C. afternoon talk show has been cancelled, it has just been replaced by 'At what time is the end of the world!'" And then a familiar voice said: "Hi, Murphy I'm Juan, can I come over to your caravan? Pardon ... ! Radio station?" And Murphy on the air replied: "Are you gone out of you mind, Juan? Well, if you really want to come can you bring some of you mum ginger and coco, hot spiced fried chicken drums?" Then a female voice from the phone hysterically laughing, said: "What about some Pop Corn too, we'll watch all together at that what time is the out of his mind thing he was just saying!" And then Murphy said: "Who was that, Jaun?" And Juan quickly replied: "My girlfriend!" And Murphy then, laughing, said: "Yeah right! Have you changed your religion too? No, I mean really, who was that?" And Juan annoyed: "I told you, my girlfriend! I'll bring her over too!" And Murphy then: "Congratulation Juan, it was about to, don't forget your mum fried chicken!" At that funny talking radio show of them, I thought: "Girlfriend? What a smart way to tell your girlfriend father all about, well, I suppose he told it to the whole

village too! That is evil, Juan! That is mean!" But I said to my self aloud:"Well, I guess that Rachel is finally going to get some fresh air alone, it was about to!" And then, Michael asked:"What?" And I, then:"Nothing, nothing really serious!" So, Michael then, cried:"What you mean nothing really serious, the one and only in there, said Paris! What is going on!" Then I said:"You're right, I guess I had an hysterical attack too, however it's serious, the world last night decided to kill each other, your capital too has been hit!" And Michael then:"Mon die! This is terrible! Terrible! Why do they do such thing, they were talking about that all the tensions would have had been worked out peacefully!" Then I replied:"I don't know! But all I know is that last week the political talks failed, because the fall of the Christianity!" And Michael:"Yeah, right! I heard about, it all began when it decided to become a dualism philosophy! But, they failed miserably last week, the Christian church lost its spiritual credibility in order to stick with politics! Or Favouing more, more and more the White House to the Mecca!" And I, then proceeded:"I know, I know! But can it be, by any chance, a reason to unbalance the world? In the middle ages was, but they had to protect the interests of the aristocracy, it doesn't really make sense nowadays! Where ever still exists, it is just a symbol! Man, this is strange, but even though it stays a close coincidence that they went to war right a week later!" Then Michael added:"I always thought that, that tension was due to the scarce of energy, but how can, anyhow, the Christianity be involved?" And I:"Perhaps that philosophical failure of the Christianity consequently carried with its fall the political and economical western civilization role into the world too, so their authority went compromised in the world, especially with other religions which mostly are

Muslims and nearby or friendly countries such as Greeks, Turkish, Russians, and Chinese! Who knows! It may be! In other words the Christian based western civilization had first to clear their philosophical and so political position and then pretend on other countries, thing that maybe because too proud of their, by now, failed political authority, they might had wanted rather not and preferred to go to the war!" And Michael wondering said:"But they said about of Middle East terrorist acts and nothing about to in the name of the father, the son and only ghost!" And I, then:"Michael, I was just supposing! However, historically they never did, they wrote thousands literary masterpieces and since the your Charle Magne they will never mention nothing other then in the name of the father, the son and holy ghost thing! In the middle age, the fall of Jerusalem would have had meant that their religion, their god birth place town, would have had gone Muslims, so all the kings, queens, and so on would have had lost their authority and political sense, and that, in the middle ages, aristocratic world, couldn't have had let to happen, but what about today? Our world today doesn't really seem to be worth to destroy in the name of what? My book is better then yours?" And Michael then replied:"Who knows, if in the middle ages did happen, who says it wouldn't all over again? You never know, messier! But I see the Christian religion in a very much French, rude, ugly way!" And I, curious, asked:"Why don't you tell me about your French way? Will you?" And he:"OK! See Leonard, I find it a very primitive and savage custom! The way I see it is that the Christian people venerates an human sacrifice or perhaps a masterpiece to human pain and humilation, and the law says that it is murder! It's a contradiction already, it is an hymn to the death and a death wish, even if they do not say that, they picture and represent that,

so they adore, after all, that! Even if they do not know, in the end they will eventually repeat again and again that!" And I couldn't help myself and said:"What the hell with, that!" And Michael:"Murphy and guests on the radio are just saying that it is just started!" So, I cried:"Man! That's evil, mean!" And Michael then:"I won't say that, but I never really liked that creepy human sacrifice view!" And I then, like saying:" who are you kidding to?" Said:"Yeah right, you have creepy Susette for breakfast, lunch and supper! Be careful for a human sacrifice there! Michael! Get out of here!" Then he proceeded:"However! Anyway, the Christians? If you ask me to? For me the Christianity is a typical nut case! Their main philosophy is about an insane murder that kills someone and soon after cries for ever for that murdered! And not happy with that he stuffs that corps and keeps there as a sort of sculpture or painting which he cries every day as he wanted to keep it alive in its mind, so he can feel less guilty or not guilty at all and in the end, all he has, is a creepy show, an house plenty of trophies! That's what basically ever since the Christianity has been!" So I said:"That's not ugly or rude, man! That's very nasty, I might say!" Then I added:"And they make even the main and only attraction for their tourists, better then the mummy! A sort of the house of wax! Or the Rocky Horror Show super star! The solo part! Or Elvis Presley funeral!" And Michael then:"I see you have had got what I meant! All that it has left to them is a funeral!" Then in the radio Murphy said:"I have a message for Leonard Muller, your daughter says hello daddy!" And I:"Man! That's evil! That's mean! Very mean!" And Michael, then replied:"If you say so!" so, we decided to give the news to the guys about of what it was going on in the civilized world, and that was quite ironic, no one, none a single one, actually, believed us,

well, sounded by Murphy I didn't really blame them. So, only when they checked it out to foreign informations radio stations, they actually believed us, and their jelling became even louder, but suddenly they all got on a very large camper of theirs, a sort of bus, I shall say and all the crew, like they were in church, sit quietly and silently in front to a screen watching a channel which was reporting every last minute of what the world was going to or going to watch to, which was 'at what time is the end of the world!' That was awful for all of us, however, there was something that not even the end of world bothered and that was Colin with his Tweex, I found him in the same way I left him, then I noticed that all the women were like closed in a Jeep talking, I suppose that the end of the world didn't bother them too because that looked like a serious private conversation; Ada, Dolores, Claire and Fujiko, seemed very confidential and I think I saw Fujiko crying and the other women cheering her up, I suppose that, that was not a secret any more, at least in that Jeep! What a surreal situation, a creepy movie down in the underground and a scary movie up here in the day light open air. Then seeing them all busy and me left alone, I went back to the only one that seemed to do not care about of what time it was which was Colin, and once there I sit and I asked him if it was everything all right with Tweex, and Colin replied:"Wait a minute, Leonard! I am a little busy right now, actually I am reading a message sent by Mr. Ima to Tweex, he will be there in about 20 minutes if he doesn't find any delay on his way! OK! Done! What were you saying Leonard?" And I, a little not really confident, asked:"Colin when you touched that sphere last night, how was that? Cold, worm, smooth, rough, how? Tell me!" And Colin replied:"Cold, not very cold, not freezing but cold! But I cannot really say smooth

or rough because it was like nothing I ever touched, but it reminded me the surface of an orange or lemon some how and in the same time velvet or polyester surface, nothing I ever touched, the only thing like ours was that it was cold! If smooth or rough I would tell a lie, it really was like nothing I ever touched!" And I, not surprised, said:"I bet you didn't!" But at a certain point a noise in the computer broke in our conversation, so Colin said:"Tweex what's that noise I just heard?" And Tweex said:"I do not know yet, it comes from the portal direction!" So, Colin added:"Stay put right there!" Then we could see that portal opening in front of us and then people checking around with torches and then back in there!" So, Colin then asked:"Was it, by any chance, Mr. Ima?" And Tweex then:"I do not believe so, they wearied a mask!" Then Colin surprised replied:"A mask? Please Tweex do not make any noise, OK? It doesn't look right! What kind of mask?" And Tweex:"The only resemblance in the list is breathing mask!" Then Colin said to me:"Please, Leonard go and ask if any of the crew went back down there!" So, I did and then I came back and I said:"They are a little upset, however they didn't, they need to wait 40 minutes for the procedure, that's what they said." Then Colin said:"What's the matter today! Now, that we need some people around we have been left alone!" To that, I replied:"So ironic! And I suppose you haven't listened to the radio news yet!" Then Colin then:"Listen Tweex, I think I've been left in charge, however, whilst waiting for Mr. Ima coming, he may knows the way out, you give a snoop around to those people, but do not let them seeing you, stay in the dark hidden, so they won't see you and let me see who are those people down there!" Then he added:"Leonard can you see those maps there? Bring them to me, please!" And I:"Yes, why do you need them for?" And he:"To

locate the position of the north sector in the open air!" So he gave a closer look and then he said:"You know what, Leonard? I guess we were right! Those sectors lie underneath the Ramirez property!" And I, then, replied:"See!" Then Benjamin and Alphonse came to join the our party of two and half, their faces were worry and very blue, so Alphonse said:"What a disaster! I suppose we all are more safe right here in S. Lorenzo!" And Colin then:"Wait to say that just yet, Alphonse!" And Alphonse, looking around up in the sky, replied:"What do you mean?" So, Colin:"I do not know yet, but we all are going to find out!" Then suddenly the images were all clear, well, sort of, perhaps because Tweex was in the dark and those people wearing mask were in another room, the one behind that portal left opened by distraction, however there was some masked people in the temple. So I thought:"I guess, that they might be perhaps mummies!" Then Colin said:"Tweex, zoom in that room, we cannot see what's going on in there!" Then Benjamin added:"How couldn't we ever have had heard at those people?" And Alphonse then:"Perhaps they used our presence and noise for some reason! Maybe to cover the theirs, of noise!" Then in the computer screen appeared nice and clear what was hidden in there, practically under our noses for who knows how long, and it was like a huge laboratory in the very temple, so that nest of machineries was huge, gigantic, then we all saw all those masked people like working very hard on something and also very busy at that, clearly those people down there were not mummies and not even soldiers, the army plays always in the open air, do not operate hidden as masked criminals. Then Colin said:"Did you just see that, guys? What do you think they are?" And Alphonse, hysterically, said:"Those are terrorists, they are about to blow something even in the Eden Corner here, my friends!" And we all at the same time

replied: "Terrorists!" And soon after, Colin exclaimed: "So, Tweex and Mr. Ima, may be in danger!" Then, on the computer again, added: "Tweex stay hidden, and inform Mr. Ima about a supposed danger, those people may be dangerous, OK! It is very important, stay safe, you both need to get the hell out of there quickly! We do not know the intention of those people!" And Benjamin then intervened: "Listen Tweex, those people don't even have the government permission to stay down there, whatever they do, it is not legal!" And Alphonse added: "And suspicious too! OK! Guys, what a lovely day happens to be today, I do not know, what else?" So, I said: "I do not think it can get any worst!" And Benjamin, then: "Better I go and calling Michael!" So Alphonse said: "You were wrong Leonard!" And I: "What's up, don't you trust you own brother?" And he: "Only when he is drunk!" And then I replied: "I can tell, no one will ever believe in a 40 feet high turtle!" And Colin then: "That's right!" But just then Tweex spotted two people, the only one sit, so Colin as soon as he saw them, said: "Please Tweex can you listen to what those two, you just focused sit there in the centre of the temple, are just saying, they seem their leaders!" Then Tweex said: "I try, Colin!" Then from that computer we could listen that conversation between those two masked men, strangely it was in a plain English, better then the mine, however, one of them started by saying: "So, Doctor tonight the machine will be ready even here, in this part of the globe, like in the rest of the world! Ah, ah, ah! Our missiles launched on Melbourne and London, seemed to have had made the trick, now they are killing each other and tonight we are going to test the machine, soon enough, they will not realize what is going on any more! Ah, ah, ah!" Then the other man, the doctor, said: "We need that the middle east and whoever is on that side come destroyed,

and blame nobody but that those dirty gypsy Middle Eastern people for that! They have no chance, but we need to be sure, then soon after we get the machine operating, so, no one else may rise other than us!" And the other man then:"Ah, ah, ah! Splendid, everything according to the planes! And imagine that, that machine were designed to avoid all this! Ah, ah, ah!" To all that creepy chuckle, I thought:"I wish that the Colin turtle might have had really been not just an utopia, you never know! Those guys seem worst then the meteorite that killed all the dinosaurs, it might have had been a Noah Ark! Earth never planed to live for ever and those guys are just what it needs!" Then Alphonse:"Messier, those are even worst then terrorists, you won't get any worst you said! Eh?" Then Colin:"So what are they, they are destroying cities, to blame those people, but why? They cooperates from almost half century to refill the petrol stations of the world! Why?" Then Michael just come said:"Because it may be they are aristocrats or senators! Isn't it Leonard?" And Benjamin:"Get out of here! Who those? They, perhaps, as many people always whispered about, are Muslims that work them self to death!" And Colin:"Perhaps you're right Benjamin, but their leaders seem to have had been attended the Oxford University, I heard saying 'doctor' or something, and ... shhhh, wait, wait, they are talking again!" So, one of those men in mask continued:"But one thing I wonder about the machine ready in almost all the hemispheres, and it is how it really works! When we killed professor Rennet and professor Nelsen, the people actually did not really believe that it was possible, they actually complained that it would ave had been too difficult to realize!" And I, then:"Ah, Rennet and Nelsen! So, these are really terrorists indeed, guys! Yes, I remember about the press, people laughed at them saying that they

need to grow a power plant aside to the machine, it needed too much energy to be effective!" Then Alphonse jelled:"But all this mess happened or is happening because that infernal machine?" And then I thought:"And I, that I thought that Tweex was a work of a demon, infernal!" Then, that sort of doctor began to say:"The principles are very simple, General!" And we all together exclaimed:"General?" Then Colin:"Shhhh, quite!" Then that doctor proceeded:"Rennet and Nelsen took this principle from what sometimes happened to aeroplanes in a thunder storm! Even if just for a few seconds, then they tested and measured that and then they came out with this phenomenon artificially. Actually what happens is that the magnetic field by chance created in that storm by an accidental probability, had a strong effect on the electrons running in the cables, which are extremely sensitive to any magnetic field, but usually it is safe because it has to be a determinate kind of field with a determinate radio wave frequency, now, those electrons instead running as a straight line, curve to the magnetic field direction or precisely they curve depending to the magnetic field which they are under taken of, and it may happen that they even overlap, so if this electrons running in cables may, by any chance, carry information, those information come corrupted due to the electrons overlapping and so damaged irremediably, imagine that you are making a download and accidentally a thunder strikes very close to the computer, if that magnetic field come created, which means that the air it self becomes that magnetic field we are talking about, well, molecular structure of the air surrounding become that very field, temporarily, which means until the oxygen and hydrogen and other elements common in the air structure come back in their balance, as an ice cube in the water, however, that download or upload may result destroyed, basically the

experiment of Rennet and Nelsen was that! Now, imagine that you want to damage thermonuclear missiles, with this machine according that it has power enough to create that magnetic field, which figuratively should look like to the Borealis aurora, and that covers all the planet, like if it was a sort of an antenna sending a signal all over the world, the missiles never even have the chance to get out from their military bases, because all the informations come corrupted and seriously damaged, just like that download I said before, or imagine if we want to strike to a missile or a military base with that field, it will happen the same again, never the less, that all the military power can come completely shut off, tanks, aeroplanes, ships, satellites everything that, to work, needs to send and receive informations, and precisely sending informations to a weapon trough radio waves which they also come effected by the field, however to be certain, there is the need to hit the electrons in the hardware sending the information to those weapons, basically it comes hit by the magnetic field any device which receives informations carried by cables, wires, micro cables, micro wires and so on and translates those informations to the weapons which usually (the hardware sending the information) is on the thermonuclear missiles themselves or on military trucks, ships, aeroplanes carrying a weapon such as heavy artillery like missiles, cannons and guns!" Then Michael:"Ah, that's why all that commotion when those two scientists announced that experiment!" Then that doctor ended by saying:"Ah, ah, ah! Those two heroes wanted to create a shield, that's how they called! Ah, ah, ah! Nice people ends up always last!" And the general proud of it or himself, replied:"Or dead!" And then both chuckled:"Ah, ah, ah!" again. Then the doctor said:"No body would ever have had imagined that there it will be used nuclear power to actually

neutralize nuclear weapons! Ah, ah, ah!" Then the general added: "Only when after they have had destroyed their selves and they will blame Middle East, which probably will be tomorrow or so, and after that I will neutralize Russia and who ever else has survived among the biggest countries other then ours or what will be left of it! A sacrifice and a causality in the name of the whole wide planet! So, we do not have to say sorry to any gypsy and underdog no more! I can't wait to squash all those god damn cockroaches!" And the Doctor: "And black cockroaches too!" Then Colin said: "Man those two are insane!" And I added: "I do believe that the word is, way beyond any insanity I ever possible heard about! Those two make Hitler looking as a Sunday boy scout!" Then a shadow walking on the screen came closer and closer to Tweex and Colin: "Oh, no! They have had found Tweex!" And Then a reassuring voice said: "Hello, Tweex are you enjoying yourself?" And Tweex then: "We have a sort of trouble! I have had been advised of by Colin and many words filed from a recent listened conversation suggest that is more likely turning in a danger! None of those words have been listed as good, as true!" Then Mr. Ima said: "Yeah, I have received all your messages, however, I go to have a look!" Then he came back to Tweex and said: "That's what it was that activity underground, certainly not bears!" Then he added: "There is not really an exit from here, that entrance was the only one, but there is a cavity along the temple never explored, I am afraid, we have to try! Send the message to Colin McCormick!" And then Colin said: "Not need to!" Then they began to walk trough that nasty passage or as Mr. Ima said cavity and at a certain point Mr. Ima said: "How has it been your first day, Tweex?" And Tweex then replied: "Quite plenty, but the most of the words listed suggest scary and dangerous, Mr. Ima!" And he, then smiling,

said:"Ah! An adventure! I suggest you this word too! However, Tweex, they all call me Mr. Ima, due to the distance, but, down here, due to the distance you, can call me Hiroshi! OK? But, keep it a secret!" And Tweex:"OK, Hiroshi." Then I exclaimed:"What's the secrets with that guy!" And Michael:"I never actually had the chance to talk to him! Well, yes, but not really! And Benjamin:"Imagine me!" Then, we all turned our heads to the Jeep where it was the women little party, they were making hand gesture to get attention and probably to know about Mr. Ima, and Alphonse made a gesture like to say:"Every thing OK!" Then I thought:"Funny from the yelling they all switched to hand gesture!" Then from the Michael truck came out once again the jelling noise of Murphy saying:"That's all folks, for now, I will keep you informed! Nice to have here two love birds as guests! Don't make your nest here, eh? If any exigence comes out there is a back room over there!" At those words, I said:"Man, that is evil, that is mean!" And Colin aside me, replied:"Yes, that was evil, indeed!"

The Lizard and the Dragonfly. (2010)

As I said the many villagers little by little became the spectators of that little misadventure, but mostly they were nearby neighbouring old people which heard the big badabum of less then half then hour before, meanwhile the French guys were preparing themselves and a particular equipment, I suppose, to go back down there. Alphonse was right, their job was often trilling, very often, not only for the discovery of mummies but for whole package of it, I envied them for that, a real adventure! Then I looked down my nose and I couldn't believe of how much Colin cared for

Tweex, I guess he felt as a little papa, how sweet! He never left that computer of Claire for a minute although he could have had used another device, if I understood right all about Tweex handy phone box program which Colin said before, and Claire seemed to trust Colin hands as if she had seen the right stuff in him, so I said to my self let's stay sit here and watch the movie! As Tweex and Mr. Ima were about to take that tunnel or cavity, Colin said:"Wait, Tweex it may be better if you lock that portal with something, definitely they are a fright, however they wouldn't notice!" And Mr. Ima replied:"Good idea, I'll do it!" And Colin:"Yes, but bring Tweex with you, perhaps there is the need of a little mussel!" And Mr. Ima replied again:"Mussel, Tweex, where?" And Colin then:"Trust me, it possess the mussel too, enough to bender a 3 inch diameter steel bar!" And Mr. Ima:"Ah! All right then!" So they sneaked back to that portal and Tweex in that dark couldn't find any thing else then rocks, then Mr. Ima said, have you noticed that there is this wooden and gold, I think, huge log plenty of curved decorations here? I suppose that it is the locker of the portal!" And so it seemed, but whilst they were locking them in, we heard shouting form the voice of that so called Doctor:"25 minutes have passed, the temple resulted the best choice it held it very well to the full powered reactor, so let's test the reactor again with the machine!" At those words, Colin said that, the one of before may have not had been an earth quake, but their reactor!" So, Mr. Ima said:"I suppose that it is best that we hurry before we find ourselves in the middle of a shake like before!" Then I intervined:"Perhaps it is better wait!" And Colin:"In both cases it's too dangerous!" Then Ima said:"So, we better begin to walk Tweex!" And so they did, after 10 minutes walk at a certain point Mr. Ima said:"No one ever

explored this side tunnel before, so we do not really know if it's going to be a dead end!" And suddenly the computer screen images began to rumble, and an awful noise did not let us hearing a thing of what Ima may have had said, so Colin exclaimed:"They turned again that machine on, it affect the whole place!" Then finally Mr. Ima answered to Colin attempt to be listened by saying:"It seems that earth quake again, only stronger! It doesn't seem it wants to stop! Wait! I think I can see something down here! Is there any one of the crew around Colin?" And Colin replied:"Of course, Alphonse and Michael!" Then Mr. Ima added:"Michael, I think I have found the main portal to the temple! But it's too big to be opened by people! It's like staked!" So, Michael said:"We have been down there weeks and weeks and you came all that way from Japan, fresh and clean to find it less then a day! Congratulation!" And Mr. Ima replied:"We do not know yet, however this is not exactly the right moment to cheer it up, the whole place is falling apart here! However, this is the only practicable way, so far. I suppose that those people did get in from somewhere down here, so it may be a way out, otherwise they had sneaked out on you in the night time!" And Benjamin then:"They made archaeologists better then we do!" At that point Mr. Ima said:"They may have had used your excavation, however I do believe that they possess a very advanced technology to find the temple or they had been extremely lucky!" Then I though:"As you do, so far!" At that point Michael called Benjamin passing by in hurry and said:"Benjamin, tell to the guys that it was not another earthquake, and that it is very dangerous going down there! We have to find another way!" After a minute he came back in company of Claire and Fujiko, followed by Ada and Dolores, as soon as there, Claire said:"Is that true what Benjamn just told us about?" And

then Colin: "Perhaps worst, you were so busy and this happened so quick, we didn't really had the time to ...!" And Claire replied: "No need to explain, Colin, you have been doing good, so far! How are we going to take them out, that's what I am asking to myself!" At those words Fujiko sit too and joined the little party around Colin and that Tweex of him, well, the video phone or video message from it, I mean! Then I noticed that Ada had a book in her hand, and I could spot the cover, it was Ima's last work, what you know, he made another fan other than Claire! Then once again a terrible, terrible noise, and something awful happened not too far from where we stood, the Ramirez house seemed like burning or blown by a bomb, and then Mr. Ima again yelled: "There has been an explosion a very strong one, we have to come back, the explosion has buried the way to the tunnel and the main portal here has kept to the explosion, however, the earthquake stopped. I suppose that now you have to come to the secondary portal, to the chamber where Tweex was trapped in before and get us out from its access to the hall, I can't see any way else, but we do not know what happened inside that temple, so watch out, will you?" But just then they went running straight to us, Juan, Rachel and Murphy, then they stopped and Rachel said: "Dad, we saw an house on fire from Murphy's camper!" And I replied: "Yes, the one and only!" Then she added: "So we thought to come to see what was just happening, mum said you both were here, so I was worried about!" And I: "You should have had stayed in there!" And Murphy: "Don't worry, I fastened some Beethoven, Mr. Muller!" And I, laughing: "Beethoven? What an honour!" And he, then replied: "If we all have to go, we go with some style won't we?" And Alphonse: "Messier why not some Bizet? Just kidding! But Leonard is right, here is not safe, you kids should get back to where you came from,

at least for now!" And Ada then said:"Please Juan, do as they say, take her home or to listen to Beethoven!" So, Murphy yelled:"I am afraid, Beethoven is only as the answering machine of what time is the end of the world, Do I really look like the man that want to die in a Toxido suit?" And Ada, then:"Whatever! As long as you take her out of here, Rasta boy!" So, they started to go back and I, at seeing at that high flames over the Ramirez house, shouted:"Be very careful when passing nearby the Ramirez property, we know that there has been an explosion underground that might have had been the cause to set on fire that house and we do not know if there will be any other!" When I was going to sit and see the rest of that trilling movie, I saw Claire hugging Fujiko and say:"Do not worry, OK?" Then she went close to Michael and kissed him, and he surprised said:"Here, in front to anyone?" And Alphonse then:"If you don't like it, I offer my self as voluntary to!" Then she said:"Michael, I go down there, stay here!" And He:"Why for? No way, I spent all my life waiting for you right next to you, I won't let you make me waiting here when you need me the most! I come over too!" And Alphonse and Benjamin then replied at the same time:"Me, too!" Then the whole bunch of the French crew began to get their way back down those underground ruins again. When Fujiko saw that, began to run toward that Jeep and Ada saying to me:"Hold this a minute!" Made a run after her, so that truck became once again theatre of a girlie only party. I never imagined Ada taking certain things so very emotionally, then I noticed that she have had left Dolores just standing there, she stayed a minute like to do not know what to do and then she sit just next to Colin without saying a word, grabbed his harm and said:"Do you mind?" And Colin then:"Not at all!" And then he kissed her, and that, was a very nice and real kiss, I felt

breathless only at watching at them, then suddenly a voice from the computer broke those two up, it was Mr. Ima which said: "We're back in the secondary portal chamber, it seems quite in here, however, we are staked again where we started, for now!" Then Colin replied: "Tweex can you detect voices or activity behind that portal anyhow?" And Tweex answered: "I don't know, Colin! I go and see!" So, Tweex went to that portal and stayed a minute or two and then said: "I do not know, Colin, however, it has been reported no sounds, no noise, no any sort of radio signals to my sound recording device from there, I suppose that this portal is too thick for it. Then we heard a voice crying: "Help, help, is there any body out there?" Then Mr. Ima said: "Who's there?" And then from behind that portal again, I heard: "I am Doctor Ayckbourn, they all died in here, get me out, please, I beg you! I cannot breath in here!" Then Mr. Ima said: "I have got to take the chance, I can't let him dying and do nothing!" Then Ima and Tweex slowly and very watchful unlocked that portal and then that man came out, we all could see his face now because he had put his mask off, the his, didn't look at all like a middle East terrorist face, on the contrary he had a very Nordic face with Gray hair and blue eyes. Then Tweex zoomed inside that temple, and all that we could see there, were dead body every where. So, Mr. Ima asked: "Did they die in that violent explosion?" And then that Doctor Ayckbourn answered: "No, they died before, something went wrong, perhaps because something happened in the surface! The explosion occurred because in half then a minute half of my men fainted, I fainted too, but somehow I managed to survive until I heard your voices!" And Colin then said: "They died because they were convinced that they were doing the right thing from who knows how long, so that became an habit which they were not able to stop

on time, the theirs was a miscalculation due to that habit!" And I then:"And in English? Means ... " And Colin replied:"Who knows how long time they were testing that from, so that trembling little by little had tapped all the possible air holes to other tunnels and chambers, perhaps with the earthquakes that temple went completely sealed, the last tests might have had been tested at the full power because they said that, that machine would have used the next days or so. Now, the reactor overheated the temple and because the very low density of oxygen in the air, in no time their breathing masks became useless, the fact that the portal was locked from the outside condemned them to die for suffocation, like a mouse in a mouse trap. Perhaps that portal was become from a while the only air ventilation, but they might have had not realized that about. In other words Leonard, they went sabotaged by their own habit, they believed that they were doing the right thing from too long time! They miscalculated!" Then I added:"Perhaps it was the reason that brought them down there in the first place, that too old habit! The theirs would have had been a U-Turn road anyway!" So, Colin replied:"What?" But suddenly something hit Tweex on its face and we could hear the voice of that Doctor chucking:"Ah, ah, ah!" And then saying:"Thank you to have had saved me, but I cannot let you getting away alive, I am afraid!" And then a black out, Mr. Ima was in terrible danger and we couldn't see a god damn thing, the communication was off. Then Colin shouted:"Tweex, Tweex how do you do, buddy? Tweex, Oh my god! This is bad, this is very bad!" And Dolores then:"Madre de dios! What is happening down there! Claire, you have to warn her! That man is crazy!" And Colin:"Tweex, Tweex! Buddy, come back to me!" So Dolores said:"Can it be possible that Tweex might have had fainted?" And Colin:"I do not really believe so, but who knows, if it

come back, it might have had been a sort of!" Then the book I had in my hand did fall on the ground and when I picked it up and cleaned from the dirt it opened to a page where a strange picture, like a watercolour painting, seen that I am a painter myself, did get my attention, and underneath it there was written:"The Lizard and the Dragonfly." That title too, got my attention so, despite from the sky could rain nuclear missiles and despite in the very underground under my feet, there were crazy terrorists and potential murderers and explosions and despite Tweex was a bit human after all so we had to hope in Michael, Alphonse and Benjamin to save their employer from that mad doctor and despite my daughter was going to become a young lady soon among spiced fried chicken and pop corn and despite an house was burning just a few steps away from us and despite the people, unaware or not caring about at what time there would have had been the end of the world, was trying desperately to hold that fire to do not spread around, trough the Ramirez crops and despite the whole Ramirez were not way to be seen or to be found and despite the very end of the world and even out of the world which S. Lorenzo was the classic example, despite all, at watching at that watercolour painting, suddenly I remained charmed as in a sort of hallucination or dream, a very surreal one, something which you cannot distinguish if it is a dream or a nightmare and then:"Colin, look! Something is moving in there!" Dolores exclaimed, so Colin jelled:"Tweex, are you back? Tweex! Tweex!" And then we heard the voice of Tweex, saying:"I do believe that I've had been hit as in some of the violence scenes of last night television movies, and soon after that, I may have had fallen and it took a little while for the white and black circles to come back to the routine, the violent material event had to be listed as priority routine and the calling device

sub program routine too!" Then Dolores:"Was that fainting?" And Colin added:"Sort of! Stoned or dizzy more likely! So, Tweex, you have just learnt a very material physical event, so far, your first one!" Then Tweex proceeded:"The whole event has been filed, video, audio, and all the list of suggestions built in, have been already added from the list and put temporarily in the white circle and in the red circle to be processed!" Then Colin:"That's right You have just learnt something!" So, Dolores curious, asked:"colourful what's with those coloured circles, Olympics?" And Colin then:"You know that today every body knows that it is ridiculous sending a satellite in the space armed with nuclear missiles, don't you?" And her, then:"Well, I never thought about that!" And Colin precoded:"They have a life cycle, the theirs is a temporary orbit, a falling back orbit, technically speaking, after a number of years or orbits the satellite come back home and precisely to every orbit it come closer to earth even if just a little tiny bit, so, the bigger or heavier is the satellite the faster it comes back home, now imagine if if that satellite was carrying 4 or 5 or 6 nuclear missiles, when the satellite burns in the atmosphere it blows them off, and such explosion of such proportion in atmosphere, means an hole which eventually could really become the end of the world, because we do not know the damage it may do, but even if temporarily, there is the possibility that a very large amount of oxygen or air from earth comes lost or sucked in the rarefied space for the principle of entropy! But the governments of all the world let people believing that for 50 years, it was like saying that superman, last century comic book hero, was real, they lied to all the world in order to intimidate them and look just their superman comic book character, invincible! And that was wrong, bad, untrue! OK? It is something, I worked very

hard on and Ada even more than I did, that comic book character is something that I want to avoid to happen to Tweex! It becomes a sort of disease in a program, an infinite loop, We came out with a term for it, 'the mediocrity pathology.'" So, Dolores said:"Interesting!" And Colin proceeded:"Imagine that instead a program routine we talk about people, OK? The mediocre pathology leads to paranoia, that's the way to detect it, usually it is not dangerous but on culturally weak minds may be devastating for them and whoever around them. However, it is not a problem that can be solved by anybody else other than the patient itself affected by that paranoia, for instance, I can solve this problem only if I was subject to such pathology but I cannot help some one else affected. This is the only problem that I or anyone else cannot solve, and it is the somebody else mediocre pathology. That's why it is vital that the white circle loop distinguish and always separate in a list, to do not fall in an infinite routine which paranoia is. Mathematically the paranoia is a never reaching value, so it repeats again and again for ever the routine in the attempt to reach and to return equal to that supposed value, but because never satisfying it, it comeback to the beginning and repeat all over again the routine, that's the paranoia. The work around on my machine is the separation list in the black circle, the decision list in the white circle and the red circle loop which takes care of temporal false, bad, untruth information list passed in by the white circle! Wherever the mediocre or poor information input is listed as just said, it comes stored in the red circle temporary list which manages mainly this task, and in the Tweex sleep or more likely dream in its case, the red circle loop tries to updated and get solved this temporary not satisfactory value, so far categorized as or unknown or doubtful or

controversial or conflicting values, and it does it again and again as long as it can. Now, if those real and material physical event values are belonging to the human beings failures and under values, in other words, not categorized as human virtues but as the opposite of the virtue value itself, those event from the red circle list come finally retaken and listed as value belonging to the mediocrity, this is basically what it is composed the mediocre pathology infinite loop and the red circle routine loop is the program that makes sure that, that infinite loop comes avoided, separated and categorized." I said to my self:"Tweex brings even an handy shrinker in his pocket! I was right, that kid is demon!" Then suddenly Tweex said:"Colin, something happened in here, it cannot be seen Hiroshi, excuse me, Mr. Ima any where around here! I suppose he has done as you suggested me to, yesterday!" And Dolores then:"Oh, my god! I go to talk with Ada about!" And so she left us powerless in front a movie of nothing but darkness, dust and silence!" So, in that even more surreal situation I decide to stay right there quite, I turned that page representing a Lizard and a Dragonfly and began to read!

The Lizard and the Dragonfly.

Long ago in a place forgotten by time there was a princess, her name was Juki, she was a fly, and lived as all princesses live which means enjoying to the best the life that it was given. And she could see her whole pryncedom form the high of a beautiful flower. But one day it came in her pryncedom a Lizard, his name was Gejko, he was the most beautiful creature she had ever had seen. Juki could see him every day from her window and dreamt about to meet him, despite that all the creatures of her pryncedom disliked him very much,

they all feared him, because he, despite his appearance was cold and heartless, every one avoided him in any way they could. But the more she saw him the more she wanted him, and she tried many time to find any excuse to get his attentions, she tried anything, but because she was a princess and he, just an ordinary lizard, there was no way that Gejko could possibly come closer to her, unless a miracle happened. But one nasty day it came a king in her pryncedom pretending Juki's hand, it was a dragonfly called Osaka, he was very powerful but also aggressive and violent with whoever came to close to him. Osaka many times went up to the flower where Juki lived asking insisntently her hand, saying that it would have had been an honour for her to marry a king, she would have had become a queen. But every time Juki refused, so the king dragonfly after many attempts, at a certain point said:"If you won't to marry me, I'll take your pryncedom with my own sword!" In no time those news spread around the pryncedom and all the creatures hid and run away somewhere else, because king Osaka was known as the most powerful, pitiless, cold blood killer fighter in battle, they all had no chance against his sword, not even the princess's royal guards. So the very next day from her flower the princess Juki could see nothing but her people crying and in pain, and a blood shed of her faithful guards and powerless began to cry in desperation, but suddenly she saw Gejko uncaring of all that misery, desperation and death entering in a lotus bar and having Sake and rice as nothing was happening. The princess remained horrified by Gejko, so, she thought:"How could it be the lizard of my dreams so cruel and heartless and so cold, so cold? And her hearth which held all that misery and violence and massacre bleed because that disillusion caused by Gejko and upset by hunger, hate and love at same time, shouted:"Ehi, you

lizard! You do not deserve to live in my pryncedom! Why do you nothing for your princess other then offend and insult her royalty with your loyalty, eh?" And Gejko replied:"It is not my nature my princess! Forgive me, I can only apologize for my self! I am not better then that king dragonfly out there!" At those words, she though:"Finally I got his attention!" But she replied:"So, are you going to do nothing to help your princess, don't you?" And Gejko answered:"It is not my nature, my princess, I am not a killer or a murderer or a soldier!" Then Juki replied:"So, I have to see you getting drunk in front of my eyes and do nothing!" And he, then:"You don't have to watch at me! My princess!" At those words, she thought:"I wish I could!" But she said:"Please! Help me, take me with you, I do not desire to be the queen of that dragonfly! Please, Gejko!" When Gejko heard that, threw away its sake, breaking the glass and exclaimed:"Why don't you said that before, my princess? I cannot take you with me, I am going nowhere! But you asked me my help and I cannot refuse!" And Juki then jelled:"But I do not desire your death, you are not match for the dragonfly!" And thought:"And my most burning desire!" And he, coldly, replied:"My princess, Juki, I never said that I cannot fight!" And she:"Please, don't! Don't be noble, it may be useless! Help me, take me away with you!" And he, then, answered:"Your nature, my princess, is not for going nowhere!" And Juki then, cried:"Please, noble lizard, don't! You may die and I ... I ... I love you, Gejko!" Then the lizard, smiled, and there was the first time that any eyes have had seen Gejko to smile, and said:"That's the reason that you shouldn't be afraid, my princess!" Then he jumped off from that sunflower and ran straight in the very middle of the street standing still and immobile as challenging the dragonfly for. To that view Juko

covered both eyes with her hands and started to cry. As soon as the king Osaka saw Gejko in front of him, made a whirl in the sky and landed just in front of the lizard and laughing said: "And would it be you, to dare the king dragonfly, lizards are no match to my powerful and lethal sword!" And the Lizard replied: "My name is Gejko, king Osaka! You are right about! But lizards are no match to me too!" And the king dragonfly laughing: "That's funny, a lizard that despises its own kind!" And Gejko then, smiling, said: "Who said that they are my own kind!" At those words king Osaka, felt as challenged by an inferior creature and rising his sword said: "How do you dare me! You think I am a foul! You are a crazy preposterous!" And blew his sword with such powerful violence that, that the sword became as a blue fire flame, and as a cloud among mountains and mist in the wood land made exploding all the windows of that very street, flowers, mushrooms and trees habitations windows did broke in thousands pieces. But Gejko seemed that just did not move, but he was so fast that that blow of king Osaka, did it nothing but the very ground under Gejko feet to crack as a tree stricken by a thunderbolt, and then finally Gejko extracted his sword and immobile and cold held it just towards his opponents. As the lizard did that, the dragonfly laughed and said: "Do you not really think you can beat me in a fight, that was luck!" And shouting flew up in the air with such agility and velocity that he seemed like to disappear and then suddenly like appearing again from nowhere behind Gejko once again gave another blow with his blue fire sword, but Gejko rolled over on the ground and stopped the dragonfly sword to chop his very head off with his sword, but that, did just get Osaka ever more aggressive, no one before have had ever escaped to his mighty sword, so he blew again and again and again, but Gejko as a feeling less rock or tree, covered to

every blow with sword so firmly and coldly, that it seemed that the ferocious and vicious attempts of the king dragonfly looked like a child throwing rocks in the water, then Gejko jumped up over Osaka head and landed on a poppy then from the poppy jumped again and landed on a lily and from the lilly jumped right in front to Osaka, and after that rose his sword straight toward his opponent again. Then king Osaka touched his cheek, and there was blood on it, he had been slightly wounded, in that landing of the lizard. So, he licked his blood from his hand and spit and then he rose his sword up in sky and stayed still, the sword once again became a blue flame and then as the wind storm makes the tree leaves falling, that blue flame covered all the pryncedom, and Gejko was blown away to the bottom of the road, but during his falling back he turned around up in the air and landed on his very feet, but the king dragonfly blow was so strong that the lizard continued to being pushed back for long time even if landed on the ground stood, so the very ground under his feet crumbled like bread under a knife blade! Then the dragonfly jumped up the sky and flew so fast that it couldn't be seen in any way, then appeared again and then disappeared again and then appeared again, but as if he was invisible, only that it could have had been seen was that blue flame that like an hurricane in the see blew on Gejko, again and again and again, with such power and velocity and violence that the sword of Gejko seemed a grass sprout in the rain, bending over again and again or like an earthquake on a wooden country cottage. To those deadly blows of the dragonfly, Gejko jumped up in the air and upside down, with his feet and tail right in the sky fended his sword trough that blue storm, and rolling back he stood forward and once again rose his sword straight toward his opponent, then the dragon fly, with an attacking shout, literally

flew against his enemy as fast, powerful and graceful as an oak on a mice, and that blue flame burned down all that was around Osaka flying, but Gejko stayed still and firm, and yet with that sword held straight towards pointed to his opponent, and then Osaka finally landed on his enemy, and his sword hit with such power, violence and energy the Gejko sword that the king dragonfly blows sounded like a cracking thunderbolt in sky, the blue flame which came out from Osaka such violent and powerful blows of his sword looked like as a pitiless and spectacular very high sea wave against a rock near to a cliff shore. At a certain point the dragon fly, bleeding on a leg, reappeared out from that blue storm of fire, stopped and said: "Who are you? I never missed! I never lost a fight! I've never found a such honourable enemy before! We are even! Proceeding to fight now, is not honourable, I cannot win unless I die with you! So, lizard tell me, who are you? How did you mastered your blade with?" And Gejko replied: "I am Gejko, the lizard! I never had masters other then my solitude, my king!" But people used to call me 'heartless cold!' And the dragonfly laughing loudly, flew out in the sky in a cloud of blue flames and still laughing shouted: "We are even, lizard Gejko, you will see me no more in this pryncedom, this is your reward from a king to your fight!" And The Lizard replied: "Thank you, king dragonfly Osaka, I will keep your teaching among my treasures, good bye!" And the dragonfly: "Good bye Gejko, the lizard! Ah, ah, ah!" Soon after, all the hidden survived creatures of the pryncedom ran in the main street under the princess Juki flower shouting and cheering of joy and surprise for themselves and for someone that they were used to avoid with suspicion, which as he always did, silently and almost rudely quiete walked away without even been thank for that and like nothing was happened, came

back to his sake and bowl of rice in the lotus bar. All those creature, right then, seemed very disappointed of him but the end of a danger and the return to the normal life over shadowed that disappointment. And then a voice shouted: "Gejko, Gejko!" And Gejko turned his head and his tail too, to that voice and then, smiling said: "My princess, you do not have to go nowhere any more! You will be happy right there where you are!" And the princess, then added: "I do not believe so, it will never be an happy living with a burning desire inside, never! Did you listened to me before?" And the Lizard, then: "Yes, my princess! But I am not a prince! So, the mine will be always a nowhere! The best I can do, is to stay here and having my sake and rice every day, I am afraid!" And then Juki jelled: "But I love you, I loved you the first time I saw you, it is you the prince I dream of, it is you the prince I always have had been waiting for! I want you, Gejko, the lizard! I want you right here, right this very minute, I am asking you!" Then a second of silence frost the twos, one right in front the other and then the princess Juki whispered: "Please!" And then Gejko: "Why didn't you say before, my princess, every wish of yours is my command!" Then the lizard made a jump right on the balcony where Juki was and then Juki said: "All my wish have been come true! Now kiss me Gejko, the lizard!" And Gejko: "I cannot, my princess!" So she cried: "Please!" And after that very day, the princess fly, Juki and the lizard, Gejko lived happily ever after.

Murphy and the kite. (2010)

After having finished to read that little bed time story tale I said to my self: "What a writer! I always wanted to tell a bed time story to my daughter, but she never really had been the bed time story child, she did read her bed time

stories by herself and I was very proud of that!" And then some noise again from that computer finally broke that tense around Colin and Dolores, so Colin asked:"Ehi! Tweex, what was that noise we just heard?" And Tweex then replied:"I don't know, Colin! Let me see, it comes from the entrance or narrowed access to the hall!" And Colin then:"OK, it must be Claire and the guys!" Then a message sent from Benjamin to Colin could be seen from us, it said:"Colin tell Tweex and Mr. Ima to step away from the access to the hall, we are going to blow the obstruction with micro dynamite!" And after two minutes, we could see the crew get in there and let finally Tweex getting out of there, so Claire asked to Tweex:"Where is Mr. Ima? Tweex!" And Tweex replied:"I do not know, it was in there with me and with a survivor of that people, socially not in my list of the perfect citizens so far, and as long as I can tell, not even in the list of the imperfect citizen also, but I cannot say just yet!" Then Alphonse said:"No, no say, say!" And then among wrecked wooden and rocks, a hand rose and a voice said:"Tweex, Tweex are you there, buddy?" and then a coughing sound, the voice was indistinctly the Ima's voice, so Claire and Michael, immediately ran and helped Mr. Ima up, as soon as Mr. Ima saw Tweex up standing or perhaps standing on, he walked straight to it and said:"So, we had an hell of adventure today, aren't we?" And Tweex replied:"Yes, I agree! What about Doctor Ayckbourn, Hiroshi? I mean Mr. Ima?" And he:"I guess his chucking was better then his running, anyway, he is down those wrecked ruins where I came out, I do not believe he is still alive, because otherwise I wouldn't be talking with you my friend!" And Tweex then:"Thank you!" So Mr. Ima said:"Why for?" And Tweex then:"To have had help me out! Don't you?" And Ima then:"We both did, my friend, we both did!" Then Colin shouted:"Ohe!" To the girls only party Jeep and as

soon as they looked at him, he, smiling, put both thumbs up! So, with not surprise, soon after, that Jeep became a family girlie hug!

Hard to believe that all that ordeal happened right in front to my eyes, fortunately seemed that it ended well, however Claire sent a message to Colin saying that he could relax now, that his toy was safe and sound, funny that a person could care so much for a machine, the his was not just caring, but more than that, Colin actually did love his Tweex, as it was a real being, perhaps believing that it was a real being, one day it will really would have had been one, or maybe, just maybe, Colin was right and that thing was a thing indeed but a real being at the same time, not like pet, but more, way more than that, Tweex would have listened and asked and talked and who knows else, not just sit down or given a paw! Kind of a weird relation ship with his machine, a sort of love story the his was, but the love story of his father was even more interesting or important I shall say, a love story between him and unfortunate paralysed persons, his father's was a very love story indeed. Imagine if those unfortunate paralysed persons were children, every day they wake up and cry, every day! Imagine that all the children go to play, and they cry, every day! Imagine that they grow up to young people, and everybody go to have some fun, and they cry, every day! You never see them around, never! Why? Because no one, doesn't matter how do they love them, invites those children to their party! No one! It wouldn't be any party at all! You know? Imagine that! Just imagine! And there is more, way more, little things, you know? But these do not matter, not really, because the very important things are all the ones which they can only imagine after all, something that doesn't really matter, something that it is not the end of the world, you know? Imagine that! That's why his

father's was a very love story indeed, in the very sense of it. So, Colin stood up and walked in the direction of the Dolores one, which had just got down from that kind of pinky, Jeep and she too, began to walk in Colin direction and when they went that close enough each other, they kissed once again. Speaking of which, what a colourful love story was the theirs, no words, nah, nah! Just holding and kissing each other, and the theirs were real kisses, as I said breathtaking, I never remember that Ada ever kissed me like that, it must be something, we Germans, are not very built for, but I really enjoyed seeing them doing that, especially now in that world mess, ruin mess, village mess, and who knows what else, because half village was trying to extinguish that terrible fire, so the day was not over yet, and I suppose the world too, their kiss right in front of my eye, made sense, they were kind of a candy to a sick child to get him swallowing some bitter medicine, but suddenly I noticed something very unusual, above Colin and Dolores heads the whole sky tinted of a very sexy colours, light purple and pink, very unusual because it was in the middle of the day, way too unusual, but right then seemed to be the right frame to the right painting. Then finally the French crew and the rescued ones went out from that underground inferno, they were cheering as when we cheer for escaped danger, even Tweex seemed to, well, sort of, everybody except Mr. Ima which made one way to Juki which ran towards him, so they stood the one in front to the other, and stayed like that, without even touching each other, then they went back in that, finally tea for two, Jeep again, then they closed the door, and only god knows what stayed to talk about, I'll never get used to something like that, and they stayed and stayed and stayed, talking, talking, talking, then Ada suddenly exclaimed: "So, has it been a nice

excursion day, today, Mr. Johns? And I, then, said: "Tell me about it!" And whilst I was going to say: "Ada, can we try a different kiss for a change?" I noticed that in that Jeep, those two to silently, secretly and privately were kissing each other, kind of pinky day after all that day, and even the sky seemed the one which knew the best about! Then I said to my self: "Who knows, perhaps it's something in the air!" And then I tried to kiss my wife, and she pushing me away with an hand, said: "What's the matter with you? You've been in crypt not to watch a romantic movie!" And then I, replied, a little disappointed: "Yeah right! Romeo and Juliet!" So, I sit down again, right where I was and I thought: "Definitively, we Germans, are different in matter of kisses, how pity!" And right then it came Tweex and said: "Hello Leonard! Hello Ada! An hell of a day! Isn't it?" And then I though: "You can say that, my friend! You can say that!" And Ada replied: "I see you are learning elegant phrases, Tweex! Where did you have heard that?" And Tweex: "Among many cheering people, happy to see me again!" And then she added: "Why did you come here, Tweex!" And it, then: "In my black and white circles list, you and Leonard have the most precedence on any other person as knowledge acquired! So, didn't seeing Colin or Dolores around I came here!" And Ada: "Thank you Tweex, I hope you can choose soon, not for precedence but just for your taste!" And I then: "Yeah right! Did you just say that you couldn't see Colin and Dolores around? Didn't you?" And Tweex: "That's right!" So, I replied then: "Well, I guess that seen that the world, definitively seems, have had come to an end, at least right here, in this very village, I suppose that those other twos might have been better if they did not waste any minute!" So, Tweex said then: "Oh! There they are! They are practising in their friendship! If you excuse me!" And then

Tweex went to learn more about a sticky friendship, which the Colin and Dolores', definitely, was all about of! But right then they came some of the French crew which had been to check it out to the Ramirez house fire, so they stopped right in front of us and went to talk with Benjamin and Alphonse and after a sort of a little meeting, Benjamin jelled that the villagers had told them that probably the Ramirez family had died in that fire, because they couldn't have had been found anywhere, so I thought: "See, the intention of those insane people down there were to want to kill some one and somehow they accomplished what their insanity told them to!" So Ada, then, cried: "Oh, my god this is terrible! Oh!" And then, I heard some voices coming from down hill, in the little Ramirez grove, and after a minute Juan, Murphy and Rachel went out from that bush and ran to us, they brought with them the little Paulito, so, the boy had survived somehow. In my mind I wondered about, however, when they came back I asked what have had happened, and Juan said: "Leonard, we were coming back as Alphonse said, and we were passing by in the wood, and suddenly 'Booh!', that little demon, scared us to death!" So I said: "Tell me about it!" And then he added: "Then we asked him what he was doing there and he said that he was looking for Carolina, which was one of their cows and because we were warned about the danger, we told him to come over, but he refused until Rachel said that we have had brought him to Domingo grocery shop to have some candies!" And then Ada added: "Rachel, you still eat that rubbish!" And I replied: "And still keeps the Barbie and the dolly house too!" And Juan: "Ah, ah, ah!" Laughed! So at that point Paulito went to play around among the French crew, and then it came Claire saying: "Did you have have told to the boy about his mum and dad yet?" And Murphy then replied: "Telling what?" And Michael,

then continued: "They died in the explosion of the terrorists reactor, it was very close to their house, how could they have had never heard that?" And I: "I wonder! And what about their cattle and the other animals of the farm?" And Alphonse said: "The villagers are taking care of, however, most of them did run away, you know? Animals are very sensitive to the danger!" And Juan, then: "Ah! That's why that cow was in there!" And Murphy then: "So, that's an holy cow! That little ... mh! Kid is safe just because a cow called Carolina, god is praised, holy cow Carolina!" And Michael: "What you know, are you Indian too, Murphy?" Then Claire intervened: "So what about now? Eh? What about the kid?" Then Benjamin laughing, said: "Look at there how sociable that little boy is, why don't we keep him as a mascot? Look! Every body seem to love him!" And right behind him a few guys of the crew added: "Oi, oi, let's keep the boy!" Then Michael replied: "So? Claire?" And she, thought about a minute and then replied: "I don't know, this is a very difficult decision, the problem now is to tell to the boy about his parents and where taking him to, has he any living relatives around, Leonard?" And then Colin just come into the conversation, intervened: "No, not around, all I know about the Ramirez, is that Paulito may have some relatives, as long as I can tell, but not in S. Lorenzo but probably in one of the nearby villages!" And at listening to all that, Rachel exclaimed: "Mum, dad! I always wanted a little brother!" So, I replied: "What's wrong? Are you tired of your teddy bear already?" And Ada then: "However, I'll take him home with me now, then we think about! We cannot leave him here or in a camper! Our house is more familiar to a so little child! Beside people are all talking about the end of the world, so, why bother any further just yet!" And I, then, replied: "OK, mummy! But, who are going to tell

him?" So, Ada said:"We are!" So, I, thinking:"Perhaps, the end of the world comes first!" Said:"OK! We are!" Then Ada suddenly jelled:"Dolores, would like to come over in our house, I suppose I need some one, you too Colin if you like! Oh! Sorry and you too Tweex! I made you and I was going to forget just you!" Then Dolores said:"Of course, I go and see if the kid comes over!" And Rachel quickly replied:"Try with segnor Domingo candies, it may work!" So, whilst we were getting in our truck to see how would have had been going to the end the world that day, my daughter said:"Daddy I wish to spend this evening into Murphy's radio station! Can I?" And Murphy then like surprised:"Really?" And Rachel:"Yes, really, I am not going to miss the 'at what time is the end of the world' of yours for anything in the world!" And I, then:"Just the evening or are you going to sleep over? You're about 16 in October!" And she, laughing said:"Well, if the end of the world comes, I may do not miss it!" And Murphy:"Yeah, right!" And Juan, a little embraced:"I, I mean, We, come over as usual, tonight!" And she:"Maybe a little later!" So I, armless, replied:"What can I tell you, I won't be the one to make you missing the end of the world!" And Ada then:"Rachel, on your way stop by home, there are some chicken Masala and apple pie!" And Murphy then:"Let's get moving then, we never know, perhaps it may be our last supper, so hurry up, oh man, it's going to be a kind of spicy night with a bitter finish!" So, Michael said then:"Have you changed religion again!" And Murphy, laughing:"All right folks, tonight I will keep you in touch with the world, and at what time is going to end! OK? With special guests, as matter of the fact the first and only guests I ever had!" And Benjamin:"Why for? There is the television!" And Murphy then, added:"For the music for instance! Tonight, I will play one of my favourite songs,

'Bonny & Clyde!' Therefore, until there would be any radio station alive, on the air, trough cable, or else, I can tell you something!" And Claire, then:"Exactly, how, Mr. One and only? You barely speak in English!" And Murphy then:"Yeah, right! Watch the yours lady! What's that, bon bon english!" And Claire then, replied coldly:"Wrong! English bon bon!" So laughing, Murphy added:"Yeah, right! Whatever! Anyway folks, wherever will be a DJ around the world still alive, there will be fasted some music on, so we would know that we are not alone!" So, I said:"It must be a DJ thing!" And Juan added:"A sort of disease!" And Michael, then replied:"Yo man! You are out of your mind! Get out of here!" So, in that chaos of people running around the place because the Ramirez house had gone destroyed by the fire and in that chaos of the French crew going back to their trucks and some one, hand in hand, going to watch that pink and purple sky with some privacy and in that chaos where some one else didn't even realized about what it was going on outside that Jeep, the kids made their way back to our house trough that little Ramirez grove foot path, so, I jumped in our truck and drove back home, hoping that the end of the world would have had stricken first! On our way stopped by to Doming grocery, but strangely, it was closed, no shop knew the word 'day off' in San Lorenzo, so, those end of the world news turned the village in a Christmas eve evening desert, I supposed. At a certain, Ada said to Paulito:"I hope you like apple pie!" And he:"Me gusta mucho, senora Muller! Mhh!" And she:"good!" Once at home, Colin remained outside, of course hand in hand with Dolores, and then the both of them sit down on the swing couch to enjoy the the end of the world, with peace and quite and tranquillity! Lucky chap! The little boy instead, as soon as got off from the car, began to wondering around in the front garden plenty of

Ada's flowers, saying: "Oh! What a beautiful garden Senora Muller!" When he was about to explore the land, and already had jumped around here among the pumpkins, there among the lettuce, here again among the cabbage and there again among the carrots, turned around and at seeing Tweex, which it too, was first walking around the flowers in the front garden and then coming just after him, thought to hide and make his usual practical joke, so he hid behind a corner of the house and then, when Tweex passed by: "Booh!" But Tweex didn't find it, neither scary nor funny, but just did ask to the boy: "What was that?" And Paulito then, said: "What? You don't know what it is? It is a 'Booh!'" And Tweex replied: "A booh? And what does it suppose to mean?" And the boy, then: "To scare people!" And Tweex: "To scare people? Why for?" And then Paulito: "For fun, what else? It is a game!" And Tweex, then: "Ah! It is a game, I suppose children game, because your dimensions analysis results in my black list, says that you are a child!" And the boy, then: "Eh? What?" Then he added: "By the way, my name is Paulito! What's the yours? Man! You are a very strange fellow!" So, Tweex replied: "My name is Tweex! Please to meet you!" And the boy: "My name is Paulito, please to meet you, Tweex! Tweex? What kind of name is that!" And Tweex then: "A chocolate bar name!" And the boy, then laughing said: "Ah, ah, ah! That, is Funny!" Then Paulito saw Rachel getting inside and said: "She might have had brought my candies!" And ran away in a flash. At that point Tweex said to itself: "Booh! I do not get it!" And I which I assisted all whilst getting a water melon for the last supper before the end of the world jelled: "Never mind, Tweex, just sleep on it!" And Tweex: "Oh, Leonard! Thank you, I will!" And then I came close to it, I put and hand on his shoulder and we both walked our way inside as we were old friends! I knew that, it was way too weird, crazy

I might say, but, it was kind of fun also! And so, on our way in, Tweex said: "What does it mean, your hand on my shoulder, Leonard?" And then, I replied: "Nothing, my friend!" And it: "Nothing?" And then I said again: "well, just sleep on this one too! OK?" And Tweex: "I will, Leonard, I will!" And then we got inside. So, Rachel made a big basket as for a pick nick and said: "See you later! Ehi, Mum! Great job with that thing of yours there! I didn't have had the chance to tell you!" And Ada replied: "Tweex!" So, Rachel: "Tweex! Sorry! Tweex!" Then she opened the door and did find in front of her, Claire, Michael, Alphonse and Benjamin! So Rachel then, said: "Mum, dad! I suppose you are going to have an end of the world party in here, tonight!" And sneaked away. So Michael, still on the porch, said: "We have some problems with our channels reception, do you mind if we join in? And I, then, replied: "Of course not!" Then Claire added: "Did you have had spoken with the child yet?" And Ada then: "We are trying to get him inside first! I suppose it will take a little while!" And Claire then: "I suppose so!" So, Alphonse and Benjamin sit down at the table in front to those apple pies and to an enormous fruit basket, then, they watched each other in the face and moved up and down their upper lashes as saying: "Look at there man! Fresh apple pie! What channels reception?" So, at seeing that, Ada said: "Come on! Help your selves up, guys!" On the other hand Claire and Michael sit down on the coach in front to the television, but very, very close, perhaps too close and very, very comfortable, I might say!" So, Alphonse said: "Ehi! We are trying to eat here!" Definitely it would have ad been a full house that evening, so I said: "Make your self at home, boys!" Then I added: "Tweex, can you, please, turn the television on?" And Tweex, then replied: "Of course!" So it did and pointing to the coach, added: "Leonard, is

that relationship among friends too?" And then, I said: "Yes, between a human being male and a human being female! For that kind of relationship you may need a mate! So, don't worry about it, just sleep on it! OK?" And Tweex: "OK! Got it!" But something had happened earlier during that day, whilst we were busy to the ruins, every channel did not report what it was going on, only a script in the bottom of the screen saying: "We apologize for the inconvenient news interruption due to the international conflict, the program will come back as soon as possible, thank you for your patience." And instead, the television transmitted only old movies and cartoons, on every channel. That was the first time I enjoyed the television to the best, it was not use turning the channels, the music was always the same, so I said: "I suppose that there was nothing wrong with your television or whatever it was. And Alphonse whilst enjoying himself, replied, mouthful: "You supposed right, so, seen that it really seems the end of the world, I hope you don't mind that I enjoy your cake here!" And Benjamin: "Mrs. Muller, this is better than my mum's, god bless her soul!" So Ada, proud and a little blushed, said: "Oh! Thank you Benjamin! Why every one is so happy with my cakes and you never touched them, Leonard!" And I, trying to find an excuse that I am attached only to my old good strudel, replied: "You know I love them, but I do not really enjoy the sweets!" So at that point Tweex said: "This reminds me that according to my green circle timetable I have to eat too!" And Then I, surprised: "Eat? Really?" And Ada then: "Yes, remember what I ... we said about Tweex green heart? To keep it alive, Tweex has to have its portion of minerals, salts, chemicals and water everyday, then the rest is ought to the sun rays!" And then, without even leaving her chick to Michael's chick, Claire said: "Enjoy you meal Tweex!" Man! Those two, to be some one which had

been for so long as Romeo and Juliet, now, seemed a couple of two octopuses in love! Then Alphonse still mouthful said: "I see you're enjoying the yours too Claire!" And her almost mouthful too, replied: "Very much, Alphonse, thank you!" So, Benjamin at that point intervened: "I am trying to enjoy my meal too! Please, you all!" So, Ada sit down on her armchair and said: "Why don't you try the one and only radio there, Leonard? Perhaps that crazy fellow may will make an hell of the end of world out of that boring television!" So, I turned the radio on and I spent a minute to find the station, it was easy because it was the one and only radio around miles, then I took a piece of apple pie too, and I sit down in my armchair too right aside to my wife. Ada, at seeing that, surprised, exclaimed: "Oh! How sweet!" And I then: "Yeah right!" And then Alphonse: "Anyone for chicken curry?" And then, the rest of the bunch all together: "Yes, thank you!" So I said: "At least we are going to have an end of the world little party here!" And Ada replied: "What do you think it might have had happened, Leonard?" And I: "If only I knew, but for as much as I can tell, you are lucky to have had been moved over San Lorenzo!" And she: "I am lucky because I moved over with you!" And right then somebody jelling from radio, of course, interrupted the little German romantic moment: "So, folks stay with me, stay with me, I have all the equipment to let you know all about what has been saying all around the world about the war! And I have even some chicken curry here, a lot of it, apple pie, a lot of it and two guests, Juan and Rachel! Juan, Rachel say hello to the folks out there!" And they: "Hello, hello!" Then Murphy added: "OK! It's gonna be a long night folks, so, don't go anywhere! Here we go, this is my favourite track so far, Gangster paradise!" And I then said: "Yeah, right!" After that hell of Paradise of his, Murphy said: "So, here we go

folks, the news from the other radios all over the world are very contrasting, the world seems do not know exactly what is doing any more!" Then I said:"I bet so, it was started by insane doctors and who knows what?" Then Murphy proceeded:"Just a minute ago on my computer, radio TRF from Berlin said that Germany was completely devastated by cross missiles from North Atlantic and some unknown country and that the communication still exists thanks to satellites, which unlikely what predicted were not destroyed yet!" Then Colin just come in intervened:"Of course! It was all they had developed for the last 70 years, the most of the weapons depend over the 80 per cent on satellites, if they have had destroyed them the war would have had been ended already!" So, I intervened: "Kind of thunder strike, eh?" And Colin replied:"That's right, but an earthquake works just the same, or precisely, the magnetic field produced by the oscillation of the mass particles during an earthquake is even stronger then a thunder bolt or more destructive to any devices carrying informations trough electric powered micro wires!" So, I said:"Wow!" And I continued:"Of course this is strange, very strange! We all know that behind this there is a handful of powerful, rich and well educated doctors and generals, but it doesn't make sense anyway! I mean, we all know since United States lost their grip over the world 30 years ago so far! So, who are those people then? They looked quite pale to be terrorists! It is still troubling me! The United States failed then because they developed their war campaign all on telecommunication, in other words virtually, without considering minimally the Wheaters and Hansen equation which came hinted those same years or after almost a decade! The world on that side of hemisphere saw with their own eyes all along! They could only conduct a war from a very, very far distance monitoring and conducting a war from

8.000 miles away from it! All the major weapons air borne and navy could only be certain of targets calculated and taken from back home in the United States territory, miles and miles away from the real target. All that technology was perfect and accurate yes, but the United States were based miles and miles away for real! They had been making a war from years and years only virtually, they were too much too far away from the real target, they could monitor, analyse, calculate and focus exactly on the target but they were too much too far away from it! They had been for all those years a war, comfortably sit, too many miles and miles away! They had been doing a war from too much too far, far away down there! So, that side of the hemisphere realized that the United States could have had indeed watched, monitored, analysed and calculated their cities, their town, their mountains, their roads but that couldn't in any way be of any harm due to geographical distance although their mole, and their long-range missiles, they were too much too far away with the beginning with those lasts beside their old neglected and putrescent well known and ever since targeted bases were not match for any of the single country, they would have had been like a bunch of bugs under the feet of an elephant, at least technically or on their sudden own! They had been for so long conducting a war sit comfortably in the sofa of their living room, like watching a football or baseball match, that forgot all about the time, the distance and the means needed to affirm themselves military all over the world or other then in an Hollywood sold-out movie! So, little by little, slowly, slowly, sweetly, sweetly they lost their grip over the world, which means on that side of hemisphere in the first place! They suddenly realized that if by any chance whatever they had to go to a real war with that side of hemisphere they would have had taken too

long from back home to strike in any way, even if they could watch and monitoring them all along, their missile needed to be closer and not all those miles away, so, those old and rusty ones closer, were seriously vulnerable, they could watch all along but never be close enough to real strike that side of that large hemisphere, beside, all that telecommunication tricks and devices to make a war comfortably sit in their living room could have had easily spotted and destroyed without excessive expense too in matter of minutes! On the contrary it would have had been excessive expense re-build others in short time table, they would have had taken ages! So, after, laughs at first, mocking around then, playing the false gallant and the offended lady in the end, they gave up this dream of power as they did 60 years earlier with their dream of walking on the moon! The funny part of those years was that when they realized that that side of emisphere all that it was waiting for was the United States very real first move to war to finally check them up, so, they at first the USA threaten them up to bomb the north pole with a dozen or more of their most powerful atomic bombs in order to flood them up or as they said laughing, to sink them all under the sea! You can imagine the word reaction after that, there was only the need of the very best drummer after that joke! Then, they tried to scare all the world with their ghost submarines! Over then forty five years of neglected technology in this field and the over effort in developing sky and airborne, Star Wars like technolgy, such as satellites and moon landing hypotetical super weapons and devices, couldn't turn all the time back all over again, as matter of fact, very little have ever had really been made to develop submarines technology, thing that peraphs other countries did constantly since World War Two! But the United States were so bold to bluff to the world out, but

their retailing over and over again to show some real submarine invincible power, resulted that, their indeed, invincible submarines had, so far, by now, become just, as the moon landing, another Hollywood's scarecrow! As matter of the fact, the best submarine technology they had was that, seen in the beginning of the century as a lot of pushing media tapes! But the the atmosphere suddenly changed! Seemed almost everywhere, somehow, as international relationship and warfare at least, like Shakespear's "The taming of the shrew!" However, instead of flooding or submarining the world, they legalized the holy wedding between omosexual males and omosexual females, so, they could adopt childrens as couples! Poor little things! Better to die in their mother womb, it would save them a too much too awful, wretched and miserable childhood! Perhaps they had dispensed popular cheap degrees in child psychology or child psychiatry far and wide! Beside those poor children they said, they all had the chance to get their belief straight again after the terrorist attempts breaking out some here, some there in Europe, due to the too many years Middle East conflict which destabilized all the neighbouring countries, so, after having been living in a 365 days per year war nightmare, most ordinary people tried to run away as European Jewish of world war two; the world saw for many years a disgusting scene or perhaps show, seen that, that terrible disgrace had become bread and butter for local mass media here and there! It was terrible, terrible! But seen all from today after almost 40 years, it seemed more a huge crazy running away escape of rats from a sinking Titanic! Awful, that's what it was! Awful! However, the United States had, thanks to this European disgrace, especially because all those terrorist attacks breaking out, the chance to redeem themself to their holy god of children of

the fate and in special mode to look pretty, in their Superman, Batman, Spiderman and so on movies, back again! So, all they needed to get the rid of all those years of very poor successful achievements in middle East was to put their nukes back to work again, now that those terrorists attacks were excusable because they killed so many children, however not children of the fate, or maybe ironically they were after all! In fact, many people doubted about, because all that it seemed it was happening seemed more and more as causality of war, or better, as a golden pay check for disaster and terrorist insurance company instead and after all! All those children would have had repaid them all fifty to ten! Which in case of a building as a skyscraper, those Salvation Army gentle men could have had bought another twenty, cash! It would have had been a very profitable business and looking like a charity church of the children of the fate at the same time! Beside, they didn't need to drop any bomb from back home, they would have had let do that job by the nearby ex-British colonies such as Pakistan or Iran, of course, which with the passingby of years and years became a sort of expandable unsecure allied! How pathetic! The typical: "If you can't win get with them!" In the end, and proof that they had been shedding blood in vain for so long! So, in the end, if something would have had eventually turned wrong, in this way, they would have had get the rid of both and also get their way all clear for real and for good! Anyway, this, didn't help the United States after all, not because the lousy inexperience and fully unprofessional preparation in this warfare of those lasts and the endured preparation and skill of their so long, so far, targets, but because they didn't find what they expected after all, perhaps what they had been looking for, for all those years, was somewhere else, perhaps two

or three blocks away from that building! Perhaps! Moreover the American leaders seemed to lose their 'prima ballerina' appearance through the worldwide media, they did look like the leaders of the pack no more, but just a bunch of politician among others! Maybe they preferred looking after a Nobel prize instead of the leadership warfare matter! Maybe! A mirror that never reflected the multitude but anything but themselves, that's what became their image, like a mediocre theatre or cinema actor! And so what became those great American politicians little by little, time after time! Anyway, as usual it was all blamed on a miscalculation of their scientists in the end! However, that miscalculation resulted, as Weathers and Hansen predicted, in over 40 years of waste of time and energy, the theirs and whoever or whatever country trusted those American scientists in the first place. So, that dream of war and conquest ended in the very same way of the dream of walking on the moon! It simple there was no way to really conduct a real war against that large side of the hemisphere from the real distance they really actually were, the best they could do was to howl at the moon like a coyote! And that's why, even beside those Doctors and Generals behind this, which still looked like to a Satanic Cult to me, I still don't get this worldwide 'O sole mio' around!" Then Dolores went to the table and said:"Ah! Apple pie!" And Ada, then replied:"Make yourself at home, love!" Then Murphy again:"Oh! A terrible news, what just happened to Germany it seems so to France!"And Michael then without leaving his chick to Claire, and sounding like some one chewing a gum, exclaimed:"Oh! Mon die!" To that I said:"I thought you were very nasty about god!" And Alphonse intervened:"Yeah, that's right! You too know the in the name of the father, of the son and of the contradiction, of his?" So I said:"Yes, but the

spirit of contradiction, sounds new! Is it a coin of yours Alphonse?" And He:"Madam Muller, this chicken curry is the end of the world! No, no! Leonard! It is what I figured out!" And I:"All right then!" Then Murphy again jelling and scaring the hell out of us, literally shouted:"Oh, my god folks! Australia, Japan seems to be as cut out, we cannot receive any communication! This is bad, this very bad! Oh, my god folks, seems that Europe has suffered a severe strike and United states sounds as being on its knees! England instead, seems almost disappeared from the face of earth! Russian seems a little better but not too much, as long as these news from their radios are true! Ahh! Now seems that Middle east, India and Pakistan too, are joying the party! Man, this is ridiculous! The news are unclear if they are bombing each other or they are going to attack China, which seemed that covered not too bad, so far, to the attacks of the Europeans and United states!" At that point, Benjamin said:"Man! This fellow is completely out of his mind! Every body knows that China and Russia are half of the world wide weapon itself!" Then Alphonse replied:"Perhaps they had enough of the end of the world and decided to suicide!" So, I said:"Perhaps Middle east, India and Pakistan finally convinced themselves that they are terrorists for real!" Then Claire, always chick to chick, replied:"Perhaps!" Man! That was disgusting, those two were not two 18 years old kids, I wouldn't even have had imagined them in a bed! Then again, Murphy jelled:"What? Folks! I don't believe this! Now it seems that every body want to become allied to the middle east!" And Benjamin again:"As I said, this fellow is literally out of his mind!" Then Murphy proceeded:"It seems that Europe, and United states are harassing each other to be the one allied to the Middle east, folks this is ridiculous!" Then Rachel said on air:"Turkish

delight, Murphy?" And Murphy then:"Oh! Thank you love!" So Alphonse intervened:"Perhaps it is a strategy! You know? To overcome the other!" And Michael, still chewing on, intervened:"Alphonse, get out of here! That fellow in the radio is crazy and whoever is communicating with him, is probably some kids as crazy as he does!" Then I said:"Well, it might have had been years ago or before the war, but now it doesn't make any sense! But it might!" Then Murphy yelled again:"Oh! This is a terrible news people, once again Russia, China, Europe and United states are bombing each other from a few minutes and it seems very badly too! Folks, they seems that they want to go the end of it!" And Ada intervened:"Of the world!" So, I replied:"Yeah, right! They are racing each other to who reaches it first! But one thing I still don't understand! Seen that the long range missiles are have just one chance on ten to hit the target, I wonder who's bombing the United States!" And Ada smiling whispered:"Seems that are fling atomic bombs above our heads darling! It might be that whoever is bombing them are some angry neighbors that hate them to death!" And I:"Yeah, right! Good one love!" So, Murphy again:"My god folks, they won't stop to bomb each other, these are the only news I can get from every where!" Then Rachel:"Vanilla Candy, Murphy?" And he:"Oh! Thank you, love!" So, I said to myself:"She still sounds as she's playing with her dolls!" Then Murphy exclaimed, with a strange voice, well, lower than then usual yelling:"Folks, I have a news for you, all the outside worlds communication broke down all at once this very minute, I have a completely black out on my computer, my world wide best DJ and Radio database has gone, my news message boxes are still standing by to the last news reported, not a line, nothing! A total black out! Ladies and gentleman, folks of San Lorenzo, I present you, the end of the world!"

Then we heard an applause in the radio, and soon after Rachel saying: "Peanuts?" And Murphy again: "Thank you, love!" Then he cleared his voice and said: "OK folks! Seen that, that maybe, we may need to wait for a little while for outside world news, hopefully, let's come back to the program! Tell me Rachel, is there any favourite track you may want me playing to?" And then Rachel said: "Could you play 'Black Comedy!'" And Murphy then: "Did hear that, folks? And Black Comedy it is!" So I said: "Yeah, right!" However, after that Murphy's crazy report, a strange quite reigned in that living room for a minute or two until finally something broke that tense off, it was the bell, so I opened the door and with all my surprise, I found on my house porch Mr. Ima and Ms. Takamine holding Paulito by the hand, so I said: "Hi there, come in, come in! You two, tonight, are like a thunder out of the blue! I see you have had met Paulito, he loves open air!" So, Mr. Ima at seeing Michael and Claire on a side and Colin and Dolores an other side, so comfortable on the coach, on his way in, said: "Ah! I see that tonight is going to be a cosy night!" And then he closed the door. Once got inside Fujiko went in the kitchen with Ada as if to talk privately, and Mr. Ima sit at the table with the two French dinner guested and the robot, and he noticed that in front of Tweex there was a plate, knife and forks and a glass of water, and wondering said: "Are you going to have a dinner too Tweex?" And Tweex replied: "Certainly, Mr. Ima!" And then Mr. Ima turned his head to Colin and said: "How can it be?" And Colin then, from that groovy coach, said: "It is a sort of dinner, or lunch which Tweex brings in his pocket, it's like a Smarties tube! It has 3 Smarties, one white, one blue and one green with a glass of water twice a day, just as we have our supper, as simple as that, I have a fridge plenty of it only for Tweex, and eventually it will refill its

pocket of that tube by itself but for now, it had not time to could have had learnt that yet, maybe tomorrow!" And Mr. Ima then:"Ah!" But suddenly from the radio Murphy jelled:"I need to say thank you Mrs. Muller for the evening, I never had a better chicken curry before!" Then Juan said:"The only thing I cannot understand is that how could you have had been so equipped about the end of the world, Murphy? How could you possibly could have had got all those devices, software, programs, news and rumours from all over the world from other DJs network? I've never listened from you nothing but ridiculous jelling about nonsense, and tonight I have to admit that I actually froze in front to that end of the world of reportage of yours!" And Murphy laughing replied:"What? Do you mean this stuff in my computers? My rasta brother in Montreal, man! My rasta brother in Montreal, man! So folks, this is it! I wish an end of world good night to all, so the rest of the program will continue with Murphy night time jukebox, OK? I have time for a last track, this is for you Leonard Muller, I hope you are listening, ladies and gentlemen, folks, 'The Old man', enjoy!" and then the voice of Rachel cried:"Good night daddy, I love you!" And hiding a little pride, then I said,:"Oh! Kids! Getting popular in the old age! Who would have had ever said that! Tonight has really been an end of the world night, even for me!" Then I stood up and I sit down right next to Mr. Ima which was very amazed to see how slowly and elegantly Tweex had his dinner up, it was very funny, because it picked those sort of aspirin shaped pills in a plate and ate them as grapes or strawberries, then sipped from his glass some water and then again, and still slowly, elegantly, it was very funny, very funny! Those knife and fork were only put on the table for who knows what reason, maybe in its program list, eating at a table was like that, who knows and honestly who

cares, it was amazing, and funny to watch too! At seeing that, Alphonse asked to Tweex: "Man, you're amazing! How can it be? But, please Tweex, tell me something, won't you? Can you really, I mean, are you really, really aware of us? Of me? You know what I mean? Can you really figure our world, our reality, our actual being and existence in the way I figure about the yours? Man, this machine, pardon, miracle or perhaps entity is amazing?" And the little robot replied in a funny tone: "Of course not! Alphonse!" And Alphonse: "You don't?" And Tweex: "I am afraid I don't! There is no way I can feel or figure you all as you do! I am none as you all are! I suppose! The only thing I can say about be aware of you is only one thing, before the acknowledgement of any entity I have to sense it first! After all I am only artificial intelligence, I am afraid! But, I suppose to accomplish any form or state of intelligence there is the need to accomplish a form or a state of sense! In simple world, Alphonse! There is no intelligence without sensing the world, without sensing the environment first! Only and only after having sensed any of this, environment or real world, I mean, the world outside this virtual world which I am limited to see inside this computer, the yours of dimension indeed, your reality or life, only after, I can recall through my memory databases to compare with the stored informations and associate any sensed eventual event and then respond consequently with my speech to answer out and according! I am afraid Alphonse! The only thing I am aware is that I have to sense it first and then recall! This is my awareness and the way of figuring out, I am sorry! It's just artificial! Artificial intelligence! But I am glad you asked me that! I am glad I amazed you so!" And then Alphonse laughing: "Any time Tweex! By the way, one day I will understand what you just did say all along! All I got is that there isn't any

intelligence without first sensing the world out!" Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!" So, Tweex laughed back: "That's right! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! But there is more, the sensing the outside world is my real clock, the so called primum movens! It's all regulated by that! For instance when is almost sunset all my system need to save energy for the day after, in other words there is a clock that basically says it's time to go to sleep! Despite the fact that a part of my system stays awake all night as a sort of dreaming as Colin said, but it is not! It is more figuring out or processing all data stored in a special part of memory where all data are not fully classified as good and true! I mean all the data of the passed day! But it takes only a very small amount of energy to process that because all the rest of my body and processing systems are in a sort of sleep mode! Of course if some one shout, jell, call, shake me up, I wake up! This is obvious! As I said, I need to sense it first and then I can actually interact in any way, even as simply waking up! However, the same clock wakes me up every morning, and that clock is fully regulated by the power of the sun, I wake up with down and go to sleep with sunset! As simple as that!" And Alphonse replied, laughing: "As a sort of a pretty flower!" And Tweex laughing said: "That's right! As a sort of a pretty flower! Ah! Ah! Ah!" Then suddenly Mr. Ima said: "I went here to talk about the boy, I was said by Claire all about, and I've been on the place of the disaster, I cannot ever repair for somebody else mistake or what ever, but seen that the boy's mother and father died and all they had went destroyed only because located on the top of our excavation, I felt responsible some how, so, I talked already with my assistant Ms. Takamine, about all the necessary papers we may need, even if I presume that the end the world will keep every thing closed for a while, I know that we all

have been cut out from the outside world, so, I cannot predict anything, but fortunately I carried some cash with me. I have already talked with all the crew, and they have been very loyal and touching some how, maybe because this time the adventure has turned perhaps in a life time one, however, to get to the point, I will be very glad if I can take care of the child, I repeat myself, I am somehow responsible for all that have had happened to him, so this is the only way to repay to his tragedy, Ms. Takamine is just explaining to Ada all about, seen that they seem had become quickly close friends, I suppose." And I then replied:"That is fine for me, but this evening as you can see, has been a little too groovy to talk to the boy about!" Then Alphonse intervened:"I, can talk to the boy!" So Claire replied:"Don't you dare, Alphonse!" And Michael:"Yeah, but I would have had seen him to try!" And Benjamin:"Me too!" Then Colin finally, said:"There is not need to tell him any more! The only one that could have had done that, and doesn't matter what, no one would have done it any better, was Dolores! It was like a sister and brother talk, after all, don't you think! Eh?" Then Tweex said:"Colin! Can I ask you something?" Then Colin:"Anything you want to, Tweex!" Then Tweex said:"Could a relationship among friends become as brothers?" Then Colin:"In Paulito case, I did not mean that, I meant something else, however, yes, it might! However Tweex, brotherhood is somehow stronger, because they share the same blood, so remains something that they only, can understand in their own same way! You Tweex, do have a brother, a sister, a father and a mother too which is me, because all you have is part of my dad very blood, and my very blood too, all that is you comes out from all the blood and the love I put in it, so, yes indeed you already have a brother, but I cannot swear you will understand it soon or even ever, I am sorry

Tweex! I wish, but I do not know for certain, but you will have long time to learn about friendship and brotherhood, and hopefully once distinguished you may even notice when some one is more than just a friend one day, hopefully!" Then I, putting an hand on Tweex shoulder, I interrupted Colin, by saying:"OK Tweex! Just sleep on it my friend! OK?" And Tweex:"OK, Leonard! Got it! Even if, for a while, it might be a black out sleep!" Then Colin proudly laughed and Ada laughing too, with a foot, half in the kitchen and half in the living room jelled:"If you wondered about of a sister or a mother, well, some how, I was the one to put my blood in it! So, I am, officially, your mummy! OK, Tweexy?" And It:"Ah, ah, ah! OK, Ada, thank you! I loved Tweexy! Ah, ah, ah!" Then it came in Rachel saying:"What in the earth is going on in this house!" and kissed Juan which stayed just on the porch, then smiling and waving his hand, he said:"Hi, anyone! Kind of full house tonight, eh?" And then, surprisingly, he added:"So, have a good night all!" And I, then asked:"Don't you come in, tonight for a Rachel cup of tea, Juan?" And he:"Don't need any more!" So, I replied:"I suppose so! Well, have some apple cake with us, then!" And Juan then said:"I am stuffed just of that! Man! Delicious! Thanks anyway, Leonard, but I suppose that I'd better I go to spend this night with my mum and dad!" And I then, laughing:"You're right! I had forgotten, it has been the end of the world after all! Good night Juan!" And he, on his way home, said:"Good night, Leonard! See you tomorrow!" So I got back inside and I smiled to my daughter which was drinking her 'good night' glass of milk, she always did that before going to sleep, but just when she was on her way in her room, Ada called her and said:"Rachel wait! There's Dolores still talking to Paulito in there!" And just right then, Dolores came out, saying:"OK! Now, the boy knows all, and I need a

glass of something!" So, I took one of my cherry bottle and I poured some in a glass and then I said:"Here, love!" Then Ada asked her:"What is Paulito doing now?" And Dolores, sipping some of my cherry, replied:"He's crying in the Rachel bed, I suppose we need to wait a little while!" Then Rachel exclaimed:"Fine! There has left no room on the coach there!" So, I said:"I do suppose that, tonight, you will sleep in the middle, baby!" And Rachel then replied:"Please! Perhaps with Paulito!" And then I said:"Perhaps! Maybe is a good idea after all!" However, about an hour passed by, so far, and during all that time, Mr. Ima explained to Dolores, all about his intentions about the child and at a certain point he asked if he could have had seen and talked to him, but Ada replied that Paulito was still crying and that nobody could have had done any thing about that! And just right then, Murphy Jubox played a song which bothered Rachel which said:"I love this song, it is called 'the Kite'!" Then I thought:"I am German, we German do not sing, not really, if I could have had sung this kind of misty, dark, black lullaby to that child I would, but I can't! And I am not even a good children stories writer, I am a painter!" Then I noticed Mr. Ima watching at me right in my eyes, I couldn't possibly have had forgotten a certain kind of eyes, plenty of fire and power which were the his, I am a painter! And then I said to myself again:"What the hell with it! Leonard, you are a painter, don't you? Let's improvise!" So, I said to all that little party:"I go to see Paulito, I want to try to boring him to sleep!" And then my daughter replied:"It will be not too hard for you, dad!" And with that 'Kite' sort of lullaby of Murphy radio in the background, I opened the door, slowly and very quietly and then I sit down on a side of the bed, just next to him and I said:"Would you mind if I tell you a story, Paulito?" And he

trying to dry off his tears from his eyes with his hands, said: "Hi, Senor Leonard! You said you wanted to tell me a story? OK! What story?" And I, then, I thought: "What story? That's the point! And thinking all at the same time about the past days, about the strange relationship between Colin and his Tweex, and about the 'Murphy's end of the world night' we have had just had before, and the Palito's 'Booh' in the most unforgettable night of my life and still, with that, somehow Gothic, lullaby singing 'the kite' in the background, I didn't know why, it slept from my tongue by itself 'Murphy and the kite!' So Paulito, still sniffing his nose, said: "Murphy and kite?" And I: "Yes! Murphy and the Kite!" So I began to tell!

Murphy and kite

This is a story about a child, an ordinary child as many and he lived in a small house up to an hill, his name was Murphy. Murphy loved to play in the open air, he loved to run in the fields, climbing up to the trees, playing with bugs, butterflies and any little creature he could have had possibly found in that playground which was that hill. But he was a lonely child, no child lived around for miles away, and many times he cried when alone in his room, because he'd never had the chance to play with another child in his life, and cried bitter tears, despite his mum, every time she saw that, made the best cookies in the world, just for him while his dad curved the best toys out of the logs instead, but that was not enough, not enough! It was a very lonely little boy, like the sun in the sky. But one night, in his room, whilst he was watching out of the window to the moon and the stars, it appeared from nowhere a little girl, with long curly red hair and small blue eyes, which said: "Hi, Murphy! I am a little fairy! I am a lonely child too, I've

always been! You may do not know, but fairies are lonely people, have you ever heard of a couple of fairies? No! So, do not worry! See! You think you are alone, but it may be something funny and beautiful in any little thing around you! You just need to listen to them, they will reveal themselves to you, just like I did tonight, because you were trying to listen to the moon and the stars! So, do cry no more, little Murphy! Do cry no more!" Then she kissed the boy on his cheek and disappear in a whirlwind of shiny dust, and then, suddenly, the window opened by itself. As soon after that, Murphy jumped off his bed, closed that window off and then came back to bed and said to his teddy bear:"Would you believe that, Teddy? That was the most weird dream I've ever had!" And then, suddenly:"No it was not!" So, Murphy said:"Who said that?" And then that voice again:"I did! Teddy!" Then Murphy replied:"You said that! Teddy? You can talk! Oh! You can talk!" Then Teddy replied:"Yes, I can talk, as long as you listen to!" Then Murphy hugged his Teddy bear and said:"I wish it was not a dream!" And then he fell to sleep as an angel. So, the morning after he woke up and the first thing he did was to give a very good look to his teddy bear, and anything about it was quite as the usual, then he picked it up and gave it a very big hug, saying:"I love you Teddy!" And then ran downstairs in a flash, he washed his teeth and had his breakfast, then he dressed up and said:"I go to play!" and on the doorstep he watched himself in the mirror and said:"Hello Murphy!" And then suddenly a voice said:"Have fun!" So, Murphy stayed a few seconds wondering about, then he said:"Thank you mum!" But on his way out, he thought:"Mh, how strange! It didn't sound like her!" And then he went to play outside. But just right then his daddy called him and said:"Here! A present for you, Murphy!" And Murphy at seeing it, exclaimed:"Thank you daddy, a kite!"

It was a beautiful kite, with all the colours of the worlds in it, shiny and very, very big! So, he said: "Wow! Beautiful! Thank you daddy!" And then he came back to play. So, at a certain point, in the middle of the open, he yelled: "it's time to take off, kite!" And then a voice said: "OK, Murphy!" So he stopped and asked: "Who said that?" And then, that voice again: "It's been me, the kite!" So, he exclaimed: "So, it was not a dream! It was not a dream!" Then he gave a look to the kite for a minute, smiled and added: "OK, Kite! Now I make the run, are you ready?" And the kite replied: "Ready when you're ready, Murphy!" So, little by little, that kite flew up, up, up in the sky! At seeing that, Murphy said: "Look at there, magnificent!" Then he yelled: "Kite, can you fly any higher!" And the kite then replied: "Let we see!" And then the kite, flew higher and higher and higher, so higher that hardly could have had seen by naked eye! Then Murphy lied on the grass, and said: "Kite, what can you see from there? Tell me!" And the kite said: "Murphy, from up here I can see the ocean silver waves!" And Then Murphy: "Are there any seagulls?" And the kite then: "I am afraid Murphy, I cannot see any seagull, but I can see only black crows flying to the sun!" And then Murphy yelled again: "Kite, my friend! What else can you see from above the the clouds?" And then the kite said: "I can see the mountains, so high that they can be almost touched with an hand!" And then Murphy cried: "Can you see any river or any lake from up there, kite?" And then the kite replied: "I am afraid, I don't! All I can see, is an ever lasting dark woodland!" And then Murphy replied loudly: "And can you see any eagle from up there, at least, kite?" Then the kite said: "I am afraid, I don't! All I can see are grey owls flying to the sun, Murphy!" So, Murphy shouted again: "What about the downhill village, can you see it, how is it?" And the kite, then: "It is very

pretty, plenty of red roses and white lilly, little houses with green doors and windows and red roofs with a grey chimney!" And then Murphy asked:"Kite, Kity! Can you see any child like me in there?" And then the kite said:"I am afraid Murphy, I don't! All I can see is golden moths flying to the sun! Sorry!" And then, a little disappointed, Murphy jelled:"Kite, Kity! Can you fly any higher, higher enough to can see the moon and the stars in the day light, please?" And the kite flew and flew and flew and then disappeared in the blue, so Murphy after a little while jelled again:"Kite, kity! What can you see from above the blue?" But he had not answers, so he jelled louder:"So? What can you see?" But once again, he had not answers, so he shouted:"Kite, kity!" But he had not answers. So Murphy in that silence, began to cry, and then shouted:"Kite, kity! Kite, Kityyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy!" And then suddenly in whirlwind of a shining dust repapered that little girl with curly red hair and little blue eyes, which said:"Why do you cry, Murphy?" And he:"I have lost my kite!" And the little girl, then said:"I told you to do cry no more!" And then Murphy exclaimed:"Oh! You are the last night little fairy! You're back! Fairy, fairy bring it back, bring it back to me, please! Please fairy!" And then the fairy said:"Murphy! Listen, what you had asked to your kite is to make a long journey, far above your dreams, far above my dreams, far above any body dreams! But if you wait long enough, and always keep listening just as the strong and incorruptible crows, the invincible owls and the eternal moths do, one day it will come right back into your harms!" And Murphy then:"What about you, little girl? Are you still waiting for it?" And then:"No! The mine did just come back and told me all about! I called it the 'world of the dreams!'" And then Murphy cried:"Tell me about, little fairy! Please, tell

me, tell me!" And she, then said:"Do you love your kite, don't you?" And Murphy replied:"Yes, I do! I loved it very much!" And then, the little fairy said:"If you really, really love it, you have to wait for it! It, will be the one to tell you all about, otherwise it will never return!" And then she added:"Open your hand, Murphy!" So Murphy stood up and did as she asked to, then the fairy said:"Here! Keep it! Every time you feel alone, this will remind you, your kite, all alone too, out there! OK?" And then Murphy opened his hand and saw a 15 Yen Japanese post stamp which said on it 'The world of the dreams!'" Then, the little girl kissed again Murphy on his cheek and in a whirlwind of shiny dust, once again, disappeared! And just right after that Murphy heard a voice calling:"Murphy, Murphy! The dinner is ready!" It was his mum calling, when he went inside he sit down at the table and had his lunch, then his daddy said:"What did it happen to your kite, Murphy?" And he replied:"Nothing!" And his dad again:"Is it broken or else?" And Murphy said:"No, daddy, it's fine, absolutely fine!" So, his daddy replied:"What do you mean? I make another one for you!" And then Murphy said:"Please daddy, don't! I want to know all about the world of the dreams!" And then he ran upstairs in his room, put that post stamp in the drawer of his secrets and then he took his hat off, and watched himself in his mirror and smiled, this time, to what he saw in it and then he said:"Hi teddy, I am back! I guess we have to wait a little while for kity!"

The End.

After I finished to tell my improvised bed time story I realized that Paulito have had fallen to sleep, hopefully in the world of the dreams. However, I was surprised of my self, I didn't even know where all that came from, anyway to be my

first and maybe only one bed time story, it did what it had supposed to do, then slowly slowly I came back in the kitchen and with all my surprise I noticed that any body had fallen to sleep, except Fujiko, Ada and Mr. Ima, and as she saw me, Ada said:"So?" And I replied:"He's sleeping." And She:"Oh! Sweet heart! What you know!" Then Mr. Ima said:"We will come back tomorrow to spend some time with the child, and Ada replied:"Seen that some how is a man and woman secret, seen that, that woman never really had and perhaps she will never have the chance to go to an honey moon, why to do not go to have some rest in our bedroom?" Then Fujiko laughed, and Mr. Ima blushing and with a smile in his eyes, said:"We can't! We are quite comfortable in the hotel!" Then I said:"I insist, beside have a look around, let's end this end of the world party with a little pinky touch!" And then Fujiko said to my wife:"How are you going to manage, Ada?" And she replied:"Well, there is a very large old sofa in my husband studio, for a night I shouldn't die and then we'll see!" Then Mr. Ima said:"It looks like too much a disturb!" And then I intervined:"Too much a disturb? Look at this kitchen, it looks like a camp! Do not bother, somebody is better that stays awake, you never know! There may be the chance of some news on the television!" And Ada then:"Don't bet on it! We've been trying all the time, until two minutes ago! No transmission, no nothing! Just a creepy black, black out on some channels and a creepy colourful black out on other channels! We tried all the time when you were with Paulito upstairs!" Then I said:"Well, what about the radio?" And Ada then laughing:"Yeah, right! Only one choice, the one and only radio!" Then I said:"Ah! The end of world already!" So after that, we had some other a few drinks, a scotch, a brandy, a cherry, in other words a 'good night cup' to all of us, and then at a certain point, Fujiko and Mr. Ima, a little

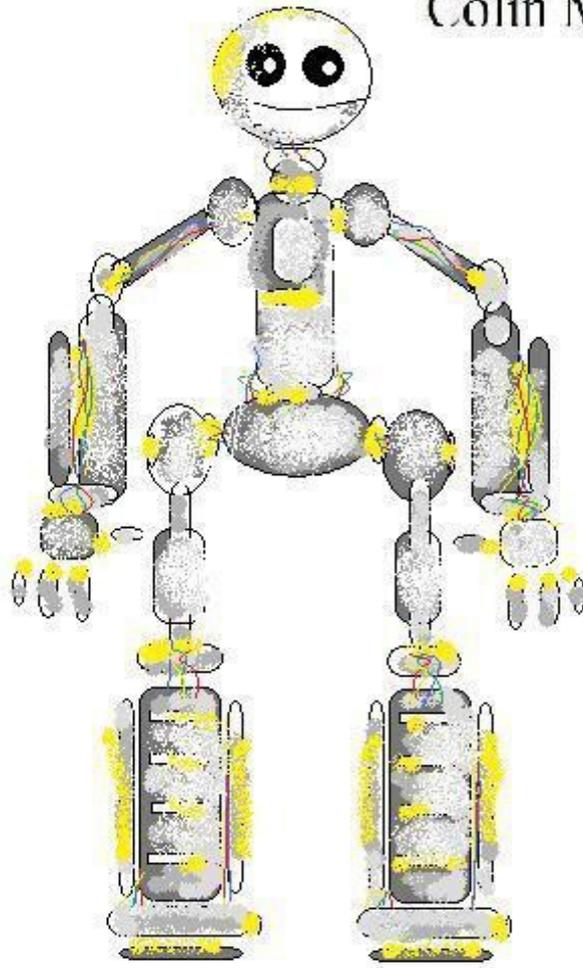
tipsy, convinced by Ada in the end, went to sleep upstairs. So, finally, once alone, Ada said: "Look at those three, they sleep on their plates! Tonight they didn't even get up to go to the toilette!" Then she caressed Tweex hair and smiling said: "Who knows if one day it could really dream as we do!" Then she kissed me and went in my studio to sleep with her daughter. However, it was in the middle of the night by now and at seeing every one sleeping so deeply, in that solitude and silence and a under that strange purple sky, unusual in the night time, I said to my self: "Let's remember these days, perhaps they will be our lasts ones too!" So, I took the radio and I went outside in my front garden, I sit down at a little table we had just to keep some flowers on it or where to put some tea mugs on, I turned once again, the one and only radio on, the Murphy night time jukebox, to make me some company and for the first time after who knows how many years, instead of brushes and colours, I took a pen and paper and I began to write right to the beginning, and I was very glad that my life time dream, my world of dreams, had always been to be right there in that very little Peruvian village called San Lorenzo.

L'inferno.

L'inferno e' la creazione dell'uomo che perde l'umanita' per voler divenire super-uomo.

Carmine Rendina, 02/08/2008

Colin McCormick



Pluto::One

To all the children,
last of the class or in the back of the bus!

Colin McCormick [Carmine Rendina]